

The Trinity Conspiracy



Contents

Chapter 1

Know Thyself

Page#	
002	Personal Awakening
003	POEM: The Gathering*
008	Discovering Poetry
009	POEM: Enchantment*
010	The Angel of Death *
015	Epiphany
017	POEM: Odyssey*
018	POEM: Infinite Care*
019	Conscious Approach
023	The Pure Ones*
027	POEM: The Outsider
028	The Natural World
029	POEM: Natural Dying*
030	POEM: Natural Flow*
031	POEM: Nature*
032	POEM: Human Nature*
033	Divination
036	The Pure of Heart
037	POEM: Picture on a Wall
039	Human Folly
040	POEM: Folly
041	Divine Archetype
041	POEM: Pixie*
042	POEM: The Puppy Knows*
043	Moving Feast
044	POEM: Relax*
044	POEM: Flower*
045	Fall From Grace
046	POEM: Fractured Deities*

- 048 ALL IS ONE (POSITIVE)
- 049 The Om
- 050 POEM: The Way Begot One
- 052 Theatre of Opposites
- 053 POEM: The Fly
- 054 Two Cents From The Muse
- 056 Practical Awareness 058 The Construct
- 063 POEM: Who Really Believes*
- 064 POEM: The Beast of Sin*
- 065 POEM: Rust Never Sleeps*
- 067 A Conversation...Ego/Self
- 072 POEM: Love Knots*

Chapter 2

Love, Freedom & Death

- 073 POEM: Love is Life*
- 073 Angel in Disguise
- 079 Love*
- 080 POEM: Bliss*
- 081 The Calling
- 084 POEM: Suicide*
- 086 Love & Control
- 086 POEM: Human Touch*
- 096 Woman & Seduction
- 096 POEM: Desire*
- 097 POEM: Beauty's Gift*
- 098 POEM: Girls*
- 099 POEM: Orgasm
- 102 POEM: Creature of Light*
- 103 POEM: Song of Burning Fire
- 105 Man in Disguise
- 105 POEM: Woman's Way*
- 107 POEM: Man in Disguise*
- 109 POEM: Your Masculine Nature
- 111 A Lesson on Freedom
- 117 POEM: Island Fear
- 120 POEM: A Face of Love*
- 122 POEM: 100% Brand New *
- 124 POEM: Presently Aware*
- 126 The Warriors Journey 127 POEM:
 Lover *
- 128 POEM: Warrior *
- 129 POEM: Bondage*

130	POEM: Wings to Fly*
130	POEM: Breathless*
131	Modern Education & Freedom
133	Body Acceptance & Gender...
137	Unconditional Love
139	Love Story*
142	POEM: Decide*
143	Love & Death
143	POEM: Death
144	POEM: On Leaving Life
145	POEM: The Crooked Shall Be...
146	Embracing Death
147	<i>POEM: Terminal Bed*</i>
148	<i>POEM: Really Wise*</i>
149	<i>POEM: Whoop-de-doo!!*</i>
151	<i>POEM: Human Folly*</i>
153	<i>POEM: All That's There</i>
153	<i>POEM: Crossing Over</i>

Chapter 3

Patriarchy & Control

154	<i>Spain & Goya</i>
160	<i>POEM: Goya</i>
161	<i>POEM: Prado</i>
162	<i>POEM: Patriarchy</i>
163	The Conspiracy & Children
164	POEM: Young Man*
165	POEM: Cannon Fodder*
167	POEM: Angel Light
169	Parents & Control
170	POEM: Treasure
171	A Lower Rung
171	POEM: Abuse
172	POEM: Rasping the Clear*
174	POEM: Holding the Line*
175	POEM: Male Bonding*
177	POEM: Average Men
179	POEM: A Male Type
180	POEM: Half-mast
181	Marriage
183	POEM: Until Death Do Us Part...*

- 186 POEM: Engaged*
- 187 POEM: Dilemma
- 188 The Thief that Serves Us Time
- 190 POEM: A Kingdom For a Horse*
- 191 POEM: Percolating to Wholeness*
- 193 POEM: Children
- 194 POEM: The loneliness...
- 194 Affliction
- 196 A Scene From Hell
- 200 POEM: The Student Learns...
- 201 Young People & Wisdom
- 203 Democratic Freedom
- 204 POEM: Nest Pest*
- 206 POEM: The Dawning of Reality

Chapter 4

The Conspirator's Masks

- 208 Egypt of the Pharaohs
- 211 POEM: Humpdy Dumpty*
- 212 POEM: Thought in Action
- 217 POEM: Nothing Is Weaker...
- 219 Christian Era
- 222 POEM: Augustine*
- 225 POEM: Western "Mystyschism"*
- 231 POEM: Rape of Innocence*
- 232 Adventures in Ireland
- 244 POEM: Irish Freedom
- 248 POEM: Gaelic Dance*
- 249 Democracy
- 255 POEM: Politicians*
- 257 Genocide
- 259 POEM: The Pain I Am
- 262 POEM: Genocide
- 265 Wisdom & Vulnerability
- 267 POEM To Know That You Are...

Chapter 5A

The Construct of the Universe

- 274 Time & Negativity
- 276 POEM: Dead Man Walking*
- 286 POEM: Be Alive

290	POEM: Becoming Real	291	Pixel
294	POEM: Touch ultimate ...		
297	Time Basics		
298	POEM: One Flippin' Frame!*		

Chapter 5B

Refining the Particle

301	Procreation		
304	POEM: The Thing to Win		
305	Energetic Purification		
307	Eternal Positive		
314	POEM: Wisping Whim		
315	POEM: To Enter the Realm		
316	POEM: Rites of Passage		
317	POEM: Rhythmic Breeze		
319	Moments Are Alive!		
321	POEM: Moment to Moment		
322	POEM: A Matter of Time		
323	POEM: Defining Task	324	POEM: Questions
325	POEM: Divine Living*		

Chapter 6

A Basic Flaw

326	The Principle of Limitation		
329	Siamese Balance		
331	Love & the Principle...		
333	POEM: Radical Division		
334	Control Dynamics/Deferment		
336	Ego		
338	Ethnic & Religious Identifications		
342	POEM: You Is Who You Ain't!		
347	POEM: Inching Towards...		

Chapter 7

Homeward Bound

351	The Elementary Particle		
353	Drugs & Addiction		
364	Desire Impurities		

369	Demons, Shamanism & Hope
378	Journeys: The Spirit World
382	POEM: The Pony Knows...*
383	POEM: Hell on Wheels
384	POEM: Affliction
386	POEM: Off the Edge
388	POEM: The Now People
396	POEM: Sacred Wind
397	Love Knots

Chapter 8

A Bell Tolls

400	POEM: The Mighty Way...
401	Choosing Non-deferment
402	Flight of Opposites
403	POEM: Since the World
404	Functional Illusion
406	Spiritual Leaders
408	Death is Life
414	Adam & Eve
417	The Prizefighter
419	POEM: Sacrifice
420	POEM: Rainforest*
421	POEM: Fringe Dwellers*
423	POEM: Linear Obsession
424	POEM: Fighting Back
426	Common Unity
427	POEM: Thirty Spokes
428	POEM: On Hearing the Way
429	Taoism
430	Critical Mass
431	POEM: Siege
432	POEM: The Bell Tolls
433	POEM: Angel of Death
436	A Conversation - Ego/Thought
440	A Terrible Beauty
444	Finally...in a Nutshell
447	POEM: Possibility for Flight*
448	POEM: Peace

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 1



Know Thyself

Into the Light

It was evening, there was a candle burning on an empty wine bottle that was placed on the floor. A large flying insect entered through the open window & crashed into the back wall of the bungalow ending up on the floor a couple of feet away from the candle. After a few moments, it recovered & proceeded to crawl towards the base of the bottle where it did a vertical leap into the flame, singeing & immediately falling back to the floor.

The attraction of the light is a metaphor for the call of One. One is as stretched elastic that maintains tension through all obstacles until released to become itself. The flying insect had no fear of moving into the light. Its purity was the light; consequently, it knew the light as the light knew it. There was no fear or hesitation. They were one.

To the degree that one is defined energetically measures the level of resistance applied against the intuitive response to become One. The universe is a field of energetic flux defined in all its aspects by negative activity around the eternal Positive.

Personal Awakening

I have always had the feeling of something going on apart from me, a plan I knew intuitively to be in my best interest - like parents discussing the good of the children but knowing not to include them because it might not serve their best purpose at the time. For the first twenty years of my life many hard lessons came my way but I was oblivious. For the next twenty it actually got worse. Finally, in my early forties the shit really hit the fan & I woke up with a bang!

Epiphany (timeless moment)

At a low point, an epiphany visited me. I use the word epiphany to describe a timeless moment that was so inclusive as to allow no compromise on Reality:

I entered into the experience of observing all around me begin to dissolve into me. This activity increased to include more & more until finally not only the immediate surroundings but all else including the universe. As this process was engaging I became increasingly aware of personal well-being & a growing feeling of love for myself & all that was disappearing to become undifferentiated from me. Finally, there was no existence. I had become one with all & all with one & I knew that I no longer had a body: I had become everything & nothing in the same instant: I had experienced Oneness - the state of love without condition.

The above is an insight into the truth of the human condition. This event occurred in 1991 & from that time to the release of this manuscript I have been engaged in learning the physical details of how such an experience is possible. This book came to life of its own accord & contains critical awareness for powering us home to the one love that we all are.

The Gathering

*Like a harvest
The gathering to One
The knowledge of One
Time undone.*

*To see everything
Gathered into itself:
Everything disintegrating into Love
All dissolving into me.*

*Places, people, animals, things
No difference to show
All disintegrating
All merging to unity.*

*To return "alive"
Full knowing I did not leave
Everything back in place
Now this journey I must face.*

Personal Changes

The epiphany happened as described & it left me with no doubt that everything I would believe from then on would fit into or be in concert with the experience. This is so because a 'timeless moment' leaves no shadow of doubt.

At the time of the event, I had little awareness of the nature of being or of the written words on the mystical nature of Reality. I had a lot of catch-up to do. I had a strong sense that I was not doing the driving so I simply applied myself as best I could to becoming a worthy vessel & without really being conscious of it, I offered myself up. The teachers took me at my word & the lessons began shortly afterwards when the conditions of my life changed to force me away from my family to live alone.

I separated from my wife & filed for divorce on the grounds of irreconcilable differences. I occupied myself by physically working even harder than usual & after about six months my health finally failed: my heart told me to release & it did this by bringing to bear two seriously blocked arteries. While I was in the hospital recovering, the company where I had been employed for almost twenty years decided to exercise their option to discontinue my employment. Due to my marital situation, I had no social structure to fall back on. My family of origin is in Ireland but due to lack of availability, the bonds were not what they once were. Also, due to its high degree of physicality, I was no longer capable of continuing my side business. In addition, I had met a very special woman while on assignment in Argentina. For her it was love at first sight & her commitment was complete. She spoke little English & my Spanish language skills were nil. We carried a huge dictionary between us but as time went by there was less use for it as our natural ease developed its own language. The love between us was pure & we both knew it.

After my release from the hospital I believed that I was going to die & simply went through the motions of living until the event occurred. I considered my obligation of informing Analia about my condition but I knew that she would immediately come to NY to support me & I definitely could not have that. I had nothing to offer

her. I no longer had a future or so I felt. I decided that it was in her best interest not to know me anymore. I chose not to continue contact with her. I felt truly alone. I returned to my wife & children.

About two years later, circumstances again forced me away from my family, this time permanently. I telephoned Analia & we had a brief, confused & emotional conversation in which she informed me that she had since married. Immediately subsequent to this conversation, I wrote to her explaining everything that had happened to me since our last meeting. I told her that I was going to attempt to learn her language & when I was free & clear of my negative associations I would return to Argentina & discreetly give her the option I did not have the courage to honor her with in the first instance.

Two years later after attending language schools in Spain & Mexico & applying myself diligently to the life process of recovering my personal freedom, I returned to her hometown & sent a message to her house. I remained for two weeks but she did not show up.

How painful it must have been for her to watch me lost in my ignorance. It seems that I am forever playing catch-up. I returned to NY at least feeling that I had made some attempt, however feeble, to honor her. Perhaps, I will only be truly brave after I am dead.

Loose Cannon

The pervasive feeling of imminent death that permeated my being after my release from the hospital was not brought on just by the heart condition but also because the experience of the epiphany had left me aware that I might not be allowed to remain in the world. In my innocence & naiveté, I believed that because of the information I now had, all that was required was to just tell everyone the 'big' secret. I felt that this would be cheating, consequently, I perceived myself as a loose cannon that through no fault of my own got away from the pack. I reasonably assumed that this aberration would be righted & had no doubt that nothing in my life could ever be the same again. The cup had been passed, everything was different now & I did not know what

to expect.

I tested the water for a response to the information that matter is not quite what it seems to be; that it has other qualities that allows it to be disappearing & reforming constantly & that at every change-over it actually touches a state of unconditional love or One. I discovered that people do not care to hear what they can't relate to. Truth tends people towards responsibility, responsibility means change & change brings fear. When people fear they invariably reach for their bag of labels whereby to contain what they perceive is the cause of the fear, just like a band-aid for a cut.

I realized that people need a rational basis in order to accept new information, especially information that challenges all the structures they believe in. They need to know where their best selfish interest lies. I was a loose cannon & like the runt of the litter I realized that I have no place unless they see something in me that they need.

I was an outsider & I sensed that I was indeed going to die. I also knew that it was not going to be as simple as leaving my body. The stage was set & there was to be no turning back. The experience of going home to One leaves no doubt about what is real & what is not, consequently, there is no choice. All relationships change, nothing is perceived as it was before, limitations are exposed.

Alone with the increasing isolation I was becoming intolerant of people I formerly considered friends. I discovered that they were only as loyal as they felt safe. All the past dropped away as I increasingly began to meet my family & friends in the world. I learned to respect the fullness of spontaneous happenings & after a while began to realize that as with all things, there is a divine intention behind all interactions. It was nurturing to grow into this feeling & increasingly I allowed myself to feel loved in spite of the fact that no one was touching me physically. I began to live within my own sacred space but still I longed for a friend of the heart to share my road. This was not to be, as many Angels came into my life to bring their gifts & teachings for me to learn; each association invariably ending with me

being 'hung out to dry' as another of my shortcomings was exposed to the light of truth.

After considerable wound licking, I accepted all as part of a process of refinement; a process designed to make me into something useful in terms of what I knew. I had a great wagon but no horse to pull it, at least not yet!

I was aware of the gap between my awareness & the means to unite it to a framework of reference that could tempt people to at least consider the possibility of a new way of seeing: a change of perception to make personal responsibility a selfish advantage. This horse needed a lot of training & it has become a life process whereby I am constantly forced to die to all of my expectations. It seems obvious to me at this point that I am being pushed to release into a condition of momentary presence where the past & future cannot converge or interfere.

Discovering Poetry

Shortly after the dismemberment of my old life I quite spontaneously began to write poetry – me write poetry! I found this quite amusing. I barely ever read a poem before & now I was writing it? I wrote for two years in an oceanfront apartment that was so perfect that it was obviously part of a greater design than I could conceive of. I merely made an act of faith in my own behalf & like magic, there I was. The Muse is very amusing & made me work quite hard for these advantages. I wrote every day, sometimes waking in the middle of the night & having arguments with myself about wanting to go back to sleep. Anyone watching me in these situations would surely think that I was quite insane. In spite of my objections I always ended up writing & sometimes the time would go by so fast it would be afternoon before I noticed. I did not fully understand just what I was writing about & it was not until the passage of time & experience that the true meanings became revealed to me. I am still involved in this process as I observe each new poem as it lays the foundation for my future experiential lessons.

It's interesting for me to note that on one level, due to the epiphany, I knew everything in a complete way & on another, I am obliged to backtrack & pay my dues to it; like getting a new car & then having to pay it off. It is good to know ahead of time just what it is I'm paying off & no matter how complex the individual parts appear to me as I'm blundering around learning how to describe it all, it's really comforting to know the outcome & to realize that nothing can ever change that.

I recently spoke with a friend who made the comment that it was his observation that all the religious fanatics have one thing in common in that each was convinced that God had appeared to them personally. That as it may be, I see God every time I look in the mirror & so do you. I know that everything can be explained, that there is no 'out there' the great unknown to scare us. It's all inside each individual & it's easy to understand if one learns the value of thinking simply.

Enchantment

*Oh, how I love this mortal find
I have moved beyond my mind
I have given up the grind
Only poetry on my mind.*

*This gentle power
Came to me when love was sour
Told me that I must not cower
That I am destined to know love's power.*

*Expand the moment, be alive!
Resist temptation to survive
All of time is in the mind
Every moment a portal find.*

*Many people spend each day
Living tomorrow in yesterday
But, each new moment can't unwind
If there's no one home to find.*

*When you live in moment's true
Matter reveals its secret flow
Your eternal mystic awakes
You will watch the magic brew.*

*Every day new gifts reveal
Your joy will soar to enchantments anew
Synchronicity will increase
& you will know the power is you.*

The Angel of Death

The Angel of Death is forever courting us with its secret of life. Apart from the dismemberment of my life immediately following the epiphany, I experienced an earlier turning point that really marked the beginning of my process of awareness. It was my first initiation into the world of self-empowerment & it was brought on by a desperate choice to die to my own fear & accept the consequences for a course of action completely against my character.

Prior to this event, I was at full gallop running away from all the perceived monsters generated by an abusive childhood. I was in full denial, always avoiding sensitive areas because my low self-esteem repeatedly told me that I'd only be 'found out' once again if I choose to be brave. My fragile psyche could not withstand the embarrassment of any more failures.

It amazes me now to realize the deep roots of insecurity sown by my alcoholic father. He was essentially a good man, spoiled, uneducated, and kind-hearted. But all the kindness in the world does not repair the terror in a child's heart when the anger & violence is happening. I remember the desperate fear I felt for my mother & how the pain of my inability to do anything to help her made me feel. I prayed for his death.

There were however, short periods of peace when my father would become overly fastidious & order prevailed. Invariably, it was the calm before the storm & the storms always came to destroy whatever comebacks he attempted. We kids always knew that it was only a matter of time before hell would break loose again. It was a life of constant fear & this was the modus operandi in my home until he finally died.

My father never supported the family other than when it suited him. He could get away with this because my mother was educated, intelligent, kind & capable. She just assumed his load because he

offered her no option: eight children to feed & no support from anyone. She was alone in an environment dominated & validated by patriarchy. In Ireland, the men ruled & few dared to upset the order.

In school at age nine, I was beaten in front of my class by my teacher for not being able to understand 'long division.' This event destroyed my confidence to learn anything in a formal setting. Consequently, I was a poor student & the best that could be done for me was to be put to work as soon as possible.

At age fifteen, my family found me a job at a relative's pub in Dublin. Dublin is on the opposite side of the country from my home & due to the distance & the long hours demanded by the job, I had rare opportunities to return home. I felt very alone. It was agonizing to go through puberty at the mercy of the indiscreet & cruel awareness of many patrons who liked to make fun of an innocent from the country. Of course I had no defense & always added fuel to the fire by blushing on cue. I had little information about sex & no coping skills to manage the ways & wiles of passive cruelty.

I decided that the only way out of this hell was to go back to school & terrified as I was, I completed a course of study at a technical school. I worked very hard with a complete commitment only to realize that I was getting nowhere & still learning nothing. The teacher told me to 'pull up my socks' as he slid me by each exam. I finally sat the qualifying exam & afterwards convinced myself that there was no way I was going to pass. I gave up, quit my job & left for New York. I did not want to be around to suffer the embarrassment of yet another failure.

I escaped from the frying pan into the fire & at age twenty-four married an enigmatic woman who turned out to have more problems than I did. It was okay with me. At some level I felt confident that she would never free herself enough to observe me for the inadequate person I perceived myself to be. I worked very hard at manual type work eventually getting a low-level position at a chemical company

where I remained for eighteen years.

I found a way of being of value & proceeded to create the 'American dream' by hard work. Two children completed the picture & my commitment was complete. Years went by with pressures mounting as my wife continued to decline, due partly to my obliviousness to her pain. She took it out on me & the home became a pretend spectacle where on the outside all seemed perfect but on the inside there was utter dysfunction.

At my job there was increasing pressures due to layoffs. Many people were insecure & banded into survival cliques. I was isolated & attacked by one individual in particular who, for whatever reason, felt that I threatened his position. He began to undermine my work by sabotage, always in a clever way that suggested nothing other than my gross carelessness. He was committed to my destruction & for two years went about it most diligently.

Finally, he resorted to threats of violence & once even attacked me physically in the company parking lot. I had no friends or family to rely on & the only peace I knew in those years was when I worked my side business as a floor sander. This work was extremely demanding physically but I believe it saved my sanity. In time I began to experience short-term memory loss: I was forgetting the names of people I worked with every day. This really scared me but then I rationalized that it probably was a result of all the pressure I was under. I began to accept & deal with the condition by figuring out clever ways of avoiding conditions of compromise. I hoped that it would go away in time. It never did & even today, if any pressure is applied to me, I will easily forget simple things. It was a precursor to the heart dysfunction that was soon to follow.

I was & am deeply committed to my children. They were very young at the time & I was concerned for them if anything was to happen to me. I saw no way out. My persecutor was not letting up & was increasing the pressure to match the support he was getting from

those around him. Secretly, his supporters feared & hated him & went along mostly to protect their own security.

After an incident where I acquiesced completely even apologizing to him in front of his friends, he left me alone for a couple of months. Then he got restless & accused me of something absurd & untrue. He threatened me with the words 'do you want things to go back to the way they were?' I looked directly into his eyes & said 'things will never go back to the way they were.'

That night I considered my options & came to the conclusion that there was no way to diffuse this situation other than by learning to speak his language. I considered all the possible repercussions for the action I was about to take & accepted all. I prayed & simply put myself in the hands of God.

Next morning I went to work earlier than usual knowing that he would be holding court with his clique. I approached him & challenged him to confront me in the street. After a show whereby he threatened how he was going to destroy me, he was left by my lack of response with no other option but to face me in the street. I was terrified as we all proceeded to the street. He grabbed me around the neck & I remember saying to myself almost amusingly, 'He's as strong as a bull & he is going to kill me!' Then almost as an afterthought, I hit him somewhere & immediately he went down. I was astonished but also now even more scared than before because I realized that at this point there was definitely no turning back. Out of raw fear I hit him a few times into an opening by his head & he actually began to cry. I was again astonished as were all those watching. He did not come back to work for a week & thereafter treated me with great respect.

I was a different man after this event because I realized that it was my own courage that had initiated my healing process, my coming home. I was aware that after my commitment to go beyond my fear the outcome was automatically taken care of. It was unavoidable not to recognize the action of my higher power in this event. It was

beautiful & wonderful to feel so loved by one so close & of whom I had kept so far away because I did not know it existed. I now knew how to invite it in & it changed my life as it slowly dawned on me that I am incredibly more than my wildest dreams. I went to a movie that afternoon. There was no one to tell, no one to share it with. I would never be the same again & that began my recovery to Self; the first time the Angel of Death came to me & found me home.

Epiphany

Traveling Light

In 1999, I reduced my physical possessions to fit into a small room. One evening about a month later, I returned to find the top of the house destroyed by fire. I had already reduced my twenty years of accumulation to what I felt I absolutely needed. But it seemed that I was still top-heavy (pardon the pun). I proceeded to rescued what was still salvageable, traded in my economy car for a mid-sized station wagon & proceeded to pack it with what remained.

It seemed apparent at the time that I was being directed to take a journey so I headed off tentatively for Wisconsin to visit a healing community I had heard about. I got as far as Western Pennsylvania where I found an idyllic naturist community set in a pristine environment. I planned to stay overnight but two days later on Sunday I found myself so enamored of the place & the people that it began to dawn on me that this is where I need to be for now.

In the meantime, I had been trying to contact my friends & family without success & it occurred to me amusingly that maybe this is how it is when one passes over to the other side. I began to consider what I would most regret & immediately it became obvious that I'd regret that I had not attempted to write this manuscript. I decided to remain in this idyllic spot & put my best effort forward in transferring the information.

The Beast of Darkness

The beast of darkness for humanity is always Thought. Thought uses fear as its herdsman in paradise & it is only by breaking through this fear that we may enter self-awareness. Fear is a portal that dismantles the negative structures that imprison all that we are.

Infinite Care

To take personal responsibility for our lives is to have the sense to get out of our own way in recognition of the fact that to the degree that we 'think' measures the extent that we block ourselves out. By having the

humility to recognize the ego as a limiting condition we allow the work of the higher power that we already are to manifest through us.

Moment to moment application is how we may purify to the presence that allows our best advantage to shine through. Presence is a releasing formula that allows one moment to facilitate the next. If we choose to live in this way, the conditions & events of our lives automatically form around us as we increasingly become participants in our own perfection without doing anything at all other than paying attention to presence.

The light knows the shadow but the shadow does not know the light. If it did, it would immediately seek to become it. This is our position in relation to the light. When we become aware that there is much more to us than we ever suspected we learn the rules of life in a new way.

It is a splendid secret that screams to be known & to enter into its care is a most liberating experience. It is almost like cheating except that the humility required for maintaining true perspective in spite of the tendency to take credit is the sacrifice that is laid on this altar of unlimited possibility. Humility is the real key to power.

Odyssey

*Live! Live to love this beautiful death
Invite the Ancients to the feast
Sit them down to spin their tales
Man the oars and set the sail.*

*Travel to all the ports of call
Seek awareness about the fall
Learn to master the trials and scorn
Fall apart to be reborn.*

*I am with you - close and clear
Forever whispering in your ear
Helping you view those honeyed thorns
As tranquil beauty marred by storms.*

*Allow the sail seek what it will
Man is nothing against this wind
This sacred seeking wind that bends
Forever guiding to transcend.*

*The journey's end is pure and still
No more sail filled with wind
No more aching to defend
No more time to die in sin.*

Infinite Care

*To exist in the rhythm of infinite care
Is just a thought from here to there
A shifting gear to ease our fear
A view to see all things more clear.*

*A decision to live within the flow:
All things perfect all the time
The flow knows all we need to know
Have to trust and just let go.*

*The world attacks our wisdom home
Evil has no home to own
Wants us lost on ego's throne
Can only live when we disown.*

*Every person ever born
Is complete in every way
Just as flowers - no doubts delay
It's just this fear that makes us pay.*

*To exist in the wisdom of infinite care
Requires a leap beyond despair
A sacrifice of fear on its altar of care
And know the gain is what we dare.*

Conscious Approach

When I was a child, school was torture because corporal punishment was accepted as a necessary way of teaching young minds to fit in, 'beat sense into them' was a common refrain from some parents to teachers. The message was clear & any inclination of teachers toward physical in-discipline was meted out to the students. Learning became something associated with fear & pain & it left its marks on many as they subsequently tried to survive in the world.

I was such a victim & from an early age my withdrawal from formalized education was quite beyond my power to reconcile it. I rebelled in my soul & any attempt to achieve any level of academic success was met with failure & the embarrassment of being slotted by peers into a category that kept me reduced. I accepted my lowly position in the eyes of others but I still fought the academic giant to gain some small footholds that, in retrospect, really only served to further convince me that I had reached my capacity & should accept my limitations.

I was relieved in a way to finally have an excuse to use the only skill I could rely on; my ability to work hard at physical jobs requiring little intellect. In my heart I always knew that I did not measure up & the sense of failure permeated my being to be manifested in a severe lacking in confidence & self-esteem. As a consequence, I worked even harder at what was available to me so that I would not have to confront this monster that had so defeated me.

It is remarkable for me now to see the power that fear had over my life & how in spite of my subsequent financial successes, I always felt like a little boy hiding out for fear of being found out. I could never be whole unless I faced this monster that had me so firmly within its control. I did not know what was going on. I felt attacked & had no idea whom or what was doing the attacking.

In 1992 while recovering from the shock of being diagnosed with

heart disease, I decided to measure myself in terms of my fear. Intuitively it came to me that fear was a portal & that it was now required that I attack it. Of course, the belief that I was most likely already on death's door made me sufficiently reckless to attempt this. I challenged myself to honestly describe my greatest fear: the great secret behind my pain; my excuse for being a failure; the private awareness that I never spoke of even to myself for fear of awakening the monster.

It became glaringly obvious, that again, my main fear was associated with my aforementioned 'blackboard' experience. That beating along with many other subsequent cruel scholastic situations set in motion a domino effect that built up this mighty fear that remained to control my adult life. I feared school more than anything because of its association with physical abuse: specifically, the remembrance of that nine year old child being ordered to the blackboard to solve a math problem in front of the class. I was clueless & in abject fear which caused the teacher to vent his frustration by coming up behind me & hitting me forcefully across the head with his open hand.

I left formal education at age fifteen & any subsequent schooling was measured out of pure need for survival; the path of least resistance by the choice of a lesser pain in any situation. The idea that education could be a joy was completely alien to me. In my world, education & pain were synonymous. However, I found that when I was not under pressure to learn, I was extremely curious & at times actually found myself following information like a dog after a bone. This 'doggedness' brought me to the information I am currently trying to share in this manuscript.

There is great clarity in hindsight but at the time I isolated this particular fear it was without hindsight & I was terrified by all the memories it dredged up. I fought hard to settle myself into a position where I could confront this demon. I went to a local college only to find that I could not be admitted because I did not have a high school

diploma. They tested me with all the other borderline cases to assess my ability. I was extremely self-conscious as I went through the process & thought to myself 'at least no one would know if I failed because I had kept it as my own secret.' This is what powered me through.

Eventually, the way was made clear through various miracles of synchronicity & I signed up for a math course to pre-calculus level to be taken within a month. Impossible! I have no idea what possessed me to do this but as soon as I paid my money & signed up, I knew that I had slapped the monster in the face & the challenge was laid down. It was war & in my mind only one of us was going to walk away. Such was my commitment.

Actually, it was just an aggressive response measuring my fear of the situation; attack or be attacked! The Professor was young & full of his math-power to the extent of over-identification. His purist idea of no credits given if a negative or positive is incorrectly placed or forgotten created an environment of fear. I observed some young women students actually crying in the hallway from frustration. I could relate very well to their pain. I felt that this was very wrong, not what education should be about. This was the monster still alive.

I felt empowered to slay this beast & as the pressure mounted I became even more aggressive, spending as much time as necessary in the library to understand each day's lesson. I was on a B plus track heading for an A but then came another challenge: my heart condition is extremely sensitive & any pressure at all triggers my short-term memory to fail. I was aware of this but so far my daily focus blocked it out. Now, as pressure was mounting it began to fail & as it failed my panic increased out of my control. I did my best under the circumstance but when it came time for the final exam I knew I was at the mercy of the beast.

I muddled through & as I was about to hand in the final paper I had an inspiration to change something that resulted in changing my

eventual mark from a C to a C plus. A small point to remember & unimportant in terms of the mark but significant nonetheless, because immediately afterwards the forceful awareness came to me that I was being complimented. I was being recognized & felt the love of my higher power once again rejoicing at my success. I was charmed.

As usual the guiding force of my life did not reveal itself until it knew that I had done the work. Then it came forward to congratulate me by changing the mark. It was subtle as it always is but I can only say that the awareness of 'another' was very precise in introducing itself to me. I knew that I had been initiated, once again, into the magic of my own awareness. I was not alone.

The Pure Ones

To remain alive while anchoring one's security in the spirit world is to release from the burdens of the world into a condition where the folly of life is clearly seen from the advantage of being dead without going away. The body remains to become its best advantage of allowing the work of reconciliation to occur through it. This is achieved by daily conscious awareness of the dynamic interchange & by maintaining the balance necessary against the temptations of the world to disrupt or sabotage the condition.

The pure ones by their internal knowing maintain the balance of the world so that it will continue as a platform for reconciliation. We meet them in our daily lives but they do not reveal. Sometimes, they live as hermits, monks, even housewives. Many are not even aware of the dynamic yet it remains open. Without them the candle of life has a short wick.

In the Way

Seanie

In Jan. 2000, I traveled to Mt. Isa in central Australia to visit my brother's grave. I took an overnight bus from Alice Springs to arrive in Mt. Isa at 7am in the morning. Mt. Isa is a mining town & my first impression when I saw the giant stacks pumping smoke pollution over the town was to remember all the small towns in Spain I had passed through with their high churches spewing righteous misconception over the town-folk.

Mt. Isa is the most isolated place I have ever experienced. It is located in the middle of a most forbidding & unforgiving desert that truly allowed me to understand how it claimed my brother's life back in 1978. He was twenty eight years of age at the time of his death. If he had been an aboriginal, he would have mastered the techniques of survival by shape-shifting to share the environment with his fellow animals; within the indigenous culture, the harshness of the desert environment moved the human experience to discover the nature of matter & use it for survival. The aboriginal experience is perhaps the best example available of the material world yielding to the illusion

that it is.

Seanie was a heavy equipment mechanic who worked in the mines. He was traveling in the Simpson Desert between the towns of Birdsville & Bedouri when apparently he lost his way by going off the already barely distinguishable track that only an experienced traveler in the area could decipher. His jeep finally ran out of petrol & he became stranded. He tried various techniques to survive but his desperate attempts came to nothing & his decomposed body was found under the jeep two years later. The jeep had been finally spotted by a light aircraft flying over the area.

No family member attended the funeral. Perhaps, we were all in shock & did not want to allow in the information that Seanie was actually dead. Mt. Isa seemed like another planet to us & no one wanted the responsibility of saying goodbye. There was a service for him at the local church in our hometown which was packed with all his many friends, all in various shades of disbelief. I remembered when my mother turned to me before the service, for validation that Seanie was actually dead so that she could finally instruct the priest to announce it from the altar. The death was verified through the dental records so I nodded to her & put the final clasp on the fact that Seanie was gone. I still wonder. I'm sure we all do & every time I see a hitch-hiker or someone out of place I always look very closely.

Seanie left Ireland in 1973 to travel the world. He was curious about truth because he knew that what he had experienced so far in his life did not measure to it. He based himself in Australia to make the money he used for traveling. He had our mother mail money to his various ports of call. She was his bank. He traveled with a back-pack, usually full of books & his appetite for information was insatiable. He would not stop traveling until something made sense. He back-packed through most of south east Asia, India, South America & North America, taking breaks only to return to Australia to replenish his money supply. He had a great affinity for Australia & spoke highly of it. Ireland, on the other hand, seemed to drain him & never became an

option for him to return to. He was offended by the patriarchal control the Catholic church had on the minds of the people & he recoiled against it to the depths of his intuitive soulful knowing. Seanie was pure & his intuition was crystal. I have a large picture of my mother looking at me as I write this, she is smiling.

During his travels Seanie became lost in the world for a period of about two years. The family & I became very concerned. We notified the Red Cross & other organizations to be on the look-out for him. Finally, I received a phone call in New York where I was living at that time. Seanie had been picked up on the street in San Francisco by a crisis intervention unit. They evaluated him & then urged him to call me. I sent him the money to come to New York & when he finally arrived in Grand Central Station at 2 am in the morning I did not recognize him at first. He was skeletal & it hardly seemed possible that he could walk at all. I cried but did not let him see - he knew anyway. I bought him boots & clothes & he spent maybe two months with me & my wife.

He talked of many things of which I knew intuitively to be true but lacked reference & the information to understand fully what he was saying. In retrospect, he was talking then in the same vein as I am writing now. Seanie was one of my many teachers & he was sowing his seed.

He returned to Ireland looking fit & healthy & was received with great love by the family. Of course, no one understood him & he agreed to undergo psychiatric counseling at an out-patient clinic. He also took a job in a local garage & I remember my joy when the first engine he put together worked perfectly. I was relieved to hear this news because I felt it might entice him to stay in Ireland where I felt he would be safe.

But Ireland was not for Seanie & again, my father & mother & the rest of us had to reluctantly say goodbye to him. This time, not knowing that it would be our last farewell. He returned to Australia &

after a few months my mother & I received cheques with a thank you note. Shortly afterwards he became missing again until his body was finally found under the jeep in the desert.

Back in Mt. Isa I booked into a hotel in full view of the smokestacks billowing poison. I was depressed. I prepared myself to visit the grave & next morning before I left, I turned on the TV to find it playing the life story of John Lennon. Seanie, in my mind, was all about Lennon & as I watched I felt him deeply through John's life. I proceeded to the grave with my Walkman blasting sounds from the Beatles & Stones.

I spent about an hour at the grave. It was quiet & I was alone. I buried my 'hippie' necklace under the grave-marker & did various druid type rituals to honor him. I remembered my mother whom in her dying years came to visit the grave. I remembered John Lennon & his gift to the world & I remembered Seanie for the beauty of his purpose & the incredible loneliness by which he had to achieve it.

As I was leaving the graveyard there were two young men trying to fix a motorcycle. They asked if I could help them. It was three miles to Mt. Isa & they had been stranded for hours. I should add that I am very far from being a mechanic, nonetheless, I decided to take a look at the bike. It took no more than a couple of seconds for me to see & fix the problem. I told the young fellow to try it out. He started the bike & took it for a test run. When he got back he looked at me astonished as if I had just performed a miracle. I had, or should I say, Seanie had. It was a nice pat on the back & a beautiful communication to honor my visit.

I thought about bringing his remains to Ireland to be interred in the local cemetery in our hometown but thought better of it because Seanie was in Australia, the country he loved. Furthermore he was part of the history of the local Irish Club whose members so honored him at his funeral & now make regular visits to the grave. I visited the club & was received most graciously by the two noble souls most responsible for it providing a home away from home for the many

Irish working the mine. Ben & Chris informed me that the mine has very strict standards for pollution control & that what I viewed coming out of the stacks was not a threat to health. Chris took me around in her 4-wheel drive & introduced me to the beauty of Mt. Isa. I began to see it as a moment between worlds; Seanie's place. I knew he was at home here in the bosom of these good folks & when I finally said goodbye I felt at peace.

The following poem is from a newspaper clipping dated June 29th 1978. It was found in the pocket of Seanie's jeans when the body was found.

The Outsider

He is an Outsider because he stands for truth

*The Outsider is a man who cannot live in the comfortable
Insulated world of the bourgeois, accepting what he sees & touches as
reality.*

The Outsider is not sure who he is.

*The Outsider is not a freak, but is only more sensitive than the
'sanguine and healthy-minded' type of man.*

The Outsider's problem is the problem of freedom.

The visionary is inevitably an outsider.

*The Outsider is primarily a critic, and if a critic feels
deeply enough about what he is criticizing,
he becomes a prophet.*

- Colin Wilson

The Natural World

Teachers

The natural world contains our teachers. They repeatedly become what they already are simply by allowing it to happen. This is so because they are perfectly programmed to do so. Humanity also is perfectly programmed to become its own archetype. The essential difference between humanity & the natural world is that our archetype is to become God.

The problem is that humans will not allow their archetype to happen of its own accord as nature does. We are dominated by fear whereas nature does not fear - at least not in the sense that we fear e.g. I have never seen an animal with an insurance policy or a long-range plan.

The simplicity of everything is so profound that it really needs to be kept solidly in mind as we move through the landscapes of complexity most of us require in order to come back to it. With that in mind the poems below describe a simple truth that, if believed, could radically change one's life by just a simple change of mind that accepts the wisdom of nature as the common truth of all.

Everybody knows everything, it's just the remembering that's hard.

Natural Dying

*A flower grows, blooms and dies
Billions of others will energize
Constant dying to become
Are they all one or is each undone?*

*I have watched this constant treat
This noble commanding mystical entreat
Love to observe what flowers know
Feel their message - gentle flow.*

*Nature flourishes, pregnant with truth
Flowering archetypes in the sun
Each fresh burst a dying run
Returning back to the heart of One.*

*Life is nothing but a dream
Anchored in our world of schemes
Nature knows not but to die
Nature knows that life's a lie.*

*The flowers that die will fertilize
To energize other archetypes
Other teaching tools for fools
Other ways to shout the news.*

*Flowers & trees, birds & bees
Never demanding, except to be
Man must learn to be this free
Become as nature - there is no fee.*

Natural Flow

*How do they know the wisdom
Of letting go?
To accept & trust within the flow
Nature has a secret.*

*All things moving to complete
A natural symphony
Every flower being true
Delighting in its perfect view.*

*We are all contained within our flower
Little do we know!
Only need to change a gear
A mind-switch to become more clear.*

*Our chalice is forever full
Ready to relieve the unquenchable thirst
That pervasive sense of little gained
In spite of islands won & named.*

*This thundering secret in nature's breast
Seduces us to become undone
Constant pulsing mystical entreats
Salvation begging at our feet.*

*Humanity is nature in decline
We believe we are pushing the frontier line
But no, we are really just lost in time
Defying the art of natural dying.*

Nature

*Living in nature out of mind
Pulsing in and out of time
Blending into each new song
Dancing naked can't be wrong.*

*I don't worry about my lot
I don't have a single knot
I am free to be and be
I am nature, oh so free!*

*I move with every subtle breeze
No resistance - rhythmic tease
Know the world is soul enraged
Death is purely Soul engaged.*

*'Thinking' upsets this natural phase
Makes the body fear its ways
Makes it protect its fragile stay
Wants it always lost in clay.*

*Fear now rules!
'Thought' has gained a world to play
Will keep on living as we stay
'Thinking' steals our soul this way.*

“Children and animals have much to be learned by”

- **King Bhumibol Adulyadej, Thailand**

Human Nature

*Human nature is a filtered scream
Lost within endless schemes
Lost to become an ego dream
Lost to belong to ego's team.*

*Nature is perfect, completely real
Knows the truth of all we feel
Has no time by which to lose
Time can not nature abuse.*

*Birds, Bees, Dogs & Trees
Living true to nature's tease
Asking nothing except to be
Death for them is but a sneeze.*

*Without time awareness
There can be no death
Heaven is a moment of infinite space
Birds & bees all know this place.*

*In & out they fly at will
This place called home where completeness thrills
They come & go like messengers on the wind
Reminding us to please transcend.*

Divination

The meaning of divination is to make a connection with the divine; to connect into one's higher power in a physical way (meditation, yoga, tai-chi, kung fu. etc.). We are all God, just lost outside of ourselves. Our purpose is to figure out how to come home. When one connects to the source in a physical way it begins a new phase of relationship that distinctly recognizes the presence of the loving source that is the light from which our shadow is drawn. To make this connection is a most joyous event, a re-union.

The practical truth of divination has to do with vibration: all things vibrate & as frequency increases there is improvement in the connection between the shadow & the source in the same way as any form of communication is the better for a more refined joining together. Rates of vibration are increased or decreased depending on how one chooses to think on a moment-to-moment basis. 'Choice' is our means to enter environments that nurture increased connection to the divine or not. Within the seesaw of mind, Thought is on one side & God is on the other. Thought & God do not decide for us, we decide & our decisions initiate all events in our lives.

Desire is always a measure of loss & in order to balance this loss it is required to raise one's vibration to match that of the desire. In this way, one becomes the object of the desire, thereby disqualifying it.

The Power complement of all things is constant.

All balance is established through the activity of the human mind acting as a see-saw event that converts energy from one form to another: if the fulcrum experiences a lessening of up/down motion, the energetic complement is proportionally converted from vertical to horizontal activity. If the up/down motion increases, then the energetic complement is converted proportionally from horizontal to vertical motion. The increased vertical rate represents increased vibration through the fulcrum, whereas the decreased rate represents increase in linearity. The complement of Power always remains the

same but application differs according to the energetic distribution.

I attended a workshop on divination by the use of a pendulum. I must say that at the time I had absolutely no idea about vibration & the possibility of physical connectivity to my divine aspect. When the instructor handed out pendulums & instructed us to ask specific questions to be answered by the pendulum swinging to the left or to the right, I began to believe that he was out of his mind. When my pendulum began to spin in answer to my questions, I was amazed & fascinated. All the other people were having a similar response & I presumed that it was some kind of trick. Later, at home, I began to experiment by communicating more directly using the alphabet. I asked the vibration if it was real & it replied 'We are more real than you are.'

I learned over time that just because my higher power revealed itself in a practical way does not mean that any great breakthrough has occurred in terms of any special advantages. We are still God trying to bring ourselves home & as always, there is no escaping personal responsibility. The pendulum will never give information that does not measure the best interest of the individual in terms of the reciprocation necessary for honoring the rules of balance. When the proper parameters of respect are understood & honored, a relationship develops wherein the divine communication through the vibration of the pendulum becomes a wonderful source of comfort.

Vibration is the basis for all life experience & the deeper one connects to it the better the quality of experience. The world of vibration connects in all aspects & as more & more balance is achieved within a life, there is a consequent increase in awareness of the inclusive nature of all things. Life becomes a divine palate as heaven reveals its flowing grace.

Vibration is a constant event of life that is felt by all on different levels at different times depending on environmental circumstances in the moment. If we do not understand the nature of vibration we limit

its influence to common validation. If we understand the mechanical function of the mind as a converter of energy from crude negative to positive & realize that increasing positive & frequency of vibration are synonymous, then the question of obtaining balance within the day to day activities of our lives takes on a whole new meaning.

For the first number of years after discovering the wonderful connection available through natural vibration, I began to notice a shift, where I less & less consulted the device for information. This was brought about by the increasing awareness that my body itself had become an active vibration that acted in the same way the device did. This is a wonderful experience because no longer does one feel alone when all that's necessary to connect in with oneself is to simply meditate & feel the growing awareness of intelligent vibration known as kundalini as it progresses through the chakras.

It is not just the kundalini arousal through the various chakras that is significant, but the ongoing daily awareness of the vibration in the interaction of common events. It is a constant companion & a nurturing awareness that really helps one to get a grip with transcending the loneliness necessary to come home alone to one's Self. Unfortunately, few people enjoy this connection to themselves because they fear what they don't understand. There is nothing to fear in this because it is only you talking to you within the framework of recognizing that you are lost, but nevertheless, having the wherewithal to recognize that you can not be found, other than through connection to yourself alone: the God that you are. It is to allow your spirit to dance in the light of your own awareness. It is you meeting you & setting the table for the relationship through observance of the humbling truth that you are the least of your own experience, the one in the way; the shadow.

The Pure of Heart

I think, therefore I am.

- Descartes

It is because of the physical movement of Thought that we have the appearances we accept as real. Thinking allows realities to form, but these realities are not what we are. We are that which we become when 'thinking' stops altogether. We are the Stillness, the eternal Positive, the One. The statement, 'I think, therefore I am' should be extended to say, 'I think, therefore I am an illusion'.

The world is the product of the movement of a singular Thought. This movement is known as 'thinking'. Everything exists in a constant state of metamorphosis trying to figure itself out. Ignorance stabilizes metamorphosis into linear patterns that give the illusion of constancy. This constancy is necessary because if over-active illusion is met with insufficient awareness, then it would have no purpose as the teaching platform it is.

When people come into their own awareness they realize that nothing is quite the way it appears to be; matter is realized as fluid & it is understood that new realities may be formed & reformed such as a child playing with putty. Children have this awareness because it is synonymous with purity. All play with illusions at one time or another. It is only by returning to a state of non-judgmental acceptance & wonder that we may once again become available to the possibilities of our own experience.

Picture on a Wall

*No rhyme or reason does this take hold!
I've had this happen since I was
Six days old.*

*Laying & looking at everything.
Wondering how Summer may
Be seen in spring.*

*Later, a dream fabricated there;
Where images would live by
Only my stare.*

*The edges of the picture would be
The beginning – a start
My will – the key.*

*I could be the jungle Leopard Queen.
Dancing under the moon's light. Or,
Silent, unseen.*

*Could I pirate the Ocean deep blue?
Swashbuckler! "Enemy, walk
The plank!" – I could!*

*Stare into the gaze of the lady.
Secretive, with soft brown eyes.
Mona Lisa.*

*A picture is only a portal,
Full of magic – it hangs ready;
On most any wall.*

- Joanne

Complexity is as a beast of burden to the most simple point of view.

Faeries

Because children sometimes claim to have special friends does not mean that the friends are not real. Of course they are real! As real as you & I. In the child's view they have texture & depth, can communicate, love to play. They are illusions & no more or less real than you or I, & just as we are illusions, brought into existence by thought process, so also are the Faeries. They are invited to exist by the child's non-referential purity & innocence. Children place no pre-conditions, consequently, they have no limitations. They are available to themselves & to their own endless possibilities. They imagine & they believe in the goodness of things. Creation has no choice but to respond by allowing appropriate illusions to manifest. The dances of Faeries, the little people, are figments of imagination; wisping beautiful manifestations of love, available only to the pure of heart. Illusions change according to what we are capable of believing. Faeries, as with all material things have no permanent reality, they cannot exist alone. Their wisping existence comes into being through the momentum created in the child's imagination. The universe is maintained by a consensus of ignorance. All things are possible; every time we change our level of ignorance, we create an illusion. All is magical.

The statement, "I think, therefore I am" recognizes that it is the process of thinking that actually keeps us anchored in the world. The less we think the more we know & the more we know the less aware we are that we know anything at all. We simply enjoy without limiting the environment by judgment or comparison. The imaginary playmates of children are as real to them as we are to each other. The illusions can be whatever the child decides. It is limitless & the child is not taking notes.

Human Folly by Lobsang

While the Tao is not vengeful, it wields its justice with an unsympathetic hand. There is no mercy when the balance, often lost is restored. Yet Man refuses to see the warning signs of the returns to balance. Every time the "latest and greatest" man-made innovation backfires and creates more chaos, instead of returning to thoughtless simplicity involving cooperation with nature (methods that worked, but didn't fit Man's conception of how it should be done to benefit himself), Man always tends to complicate the equation with more convoluted thought in order to maintain the delusion of his earthly omnipotence only to be humbled repeatedly. Still, He always searches for the ultimate innovation in thought, steadfastly believing in the "superiority" of his all-powerful intellect. This is the result of worshiping Cartesian thinking.

Has any so-called "thinker" ever questioned the value of intelligence and extended thought? Sure, go ahead and laugh! But just what has extended thought and intelligence actually brought to humanity? Inventions aside, let's just buy a vowel and contemplate the way we deal with each other, and the natural world to experience the poison of 400 secular years of a Man-centered Universe. All our "intelligence" has given us, in the field of Human Relations, is better more efficient ways to screw one another. Some folks will say ignorance leads to hatred or distrust of one's fellow man, but I ask you, how many children (before the influence of the adults around them) will refuse to play with another child based solely upon the other child's color, creed, physical infirmity, or such mundane classical personal roadblocks as social status, wealth, or beauty?

Children have always been my example of the fabled "Tabla Rasa" or empty slate. Young children, before being imprinted with the values of their relatives show none of the traits most people find undesirable. Born in an "empty" state, free of the artificial restrictions that "intelligence (aka knowledge)" seems to place upon us all (which seems to be the natural state of animals incidentally), none are unhappy. All interact with their environment in an easy non-confrontational manner. They go with the flow, their lives know none of the frustrations we know so well until we "teach" them that these frustrations exist. Then their lives change forever. They become suspicious of the strange ways of others, they become convinced of their own superiority and in general, get depressed when they feel they aren't making progress as

soon as they imagine they should. All the while trying to rely on their "superior" thought process to get them out of dilemmas that have plagued their "betters" (hate 'em!) since Rodin unveiled "The Thinker" and before, without getting any closer to solutions. Talk about frustrations! What follows then becomes no logical stretch . . . Since we ignore so much of the objectives or objections of our fellow humans in order to get our way, just how much thought will be given to the needs of other sentient and non-sentient life that have the audacity to try and share our planet?

Folly

*"Yet ahh! why should they know their fate?
Since sorrow never comes too late,
And happiness too swiftly flies.*

*Thought would destroy their paradise.
No more; where ignorance is bliss,
'Tis folly to be wise."*

Lobsang

Divine Archetype

As I write here in my open space in the forest, two tiny birds are having sex right in front of me. The female is hopping around feeding & apparently unaware that the male is repeatedly landing on her back, fluttering its wings rapidly for balance, staying no more than a couple of seconds each time before returning to its nearby tree. Sex is utility for them, hardly fun. Their divine archetype is to become their best 'flower' & they will answer the call without reservation. Our divine prerogative also is to become our own distinct archetype, but we refuse to get out of our own way to simply let it happen. It's so easy really, all there for the asking. One only needs to believe in the truth that sets flowers free. Our flower is nothing less than God.

Pixie

*A Pixie came so pure & true
Tried to catch it to give it feel
Tried to trap it to make it real.*

*Tried to own it so I may feel
All the things I need to heal
But it went away this wisping thing.*

*Heard its flutter of Pixie wings
Felt a sting deep down within
Knew I had a ways to win.*

The Puppy Knows

*The puppy knows!
So also flowers & ants
That knowledge is being free
One for all, all for free.*

*They work & play in nature's rhythm
Caring not for harms way
Making plans to stop the pain
Is not the order of their day.*

*They know the code, they are supreme
Nothing changes, only form
This or that, that or this
Moving, twisting, only dance.*

*Block the dance & you will see
The order change to accommodate
The ways & wiles of rebel hearts
The satanic drive to be apart.*

*Mourn your loss with righteous grief
Blame the God you cannot see
Damn the orders that contrive
To center love to show the Way.*

*The Way is clear for all to see
Watch the puppy at his play
See the wonder of the world
A timeless moment without despair.*

Moving Feast

*The world is a moving feast
The only constant:
Change!
Enjoy the feast.*

*Skirts all aflair!
She moved through the fair
A Will O the Wisp
Magic in the air.*

*A bird in spring
Doing its bird thing
Complete and true
All things new.*

*A Mothers care
As the babies dare
No ego scares
A dive through the air.*

*Moment to moment is a portal
For the ancients to come alive
Time is a series of a rapid frame
Stop a moment and heaven is gained.*

Relax

*The only security is no security
Learning this is a personal journey.*

Relax!

*Perfect knowledge is total
In stillness - to flowering.*

Relax!

*It is enough to keep out of the way
An observer - a witness to one's own perfection.*

Relax!

Flower

*Life's as simple as can be
Watch a flower
It will show you how to be
Letting go to be set free
Life's as simple as can be.*

Fall From Grace – Male/Female

Each seed must grow its own flower.

If a potato is split in two it cannot mend itself back to the original by simply joining the two parts together. Each half is now separate & can only become whole again by planting itself in fertile soil & allowing itself to grow from its own resources without the active participation of the other half. Just as seedling potatoes are cut in two between the eyes & planted separately to yield complete potatoes, so also the male/female split.

Before we became male & female, we were both as one but then we moved further apart & separated into the intense loneliness we all feel so deep in our souls. We attempt to mend this breach by physical conjugation. We all want to go home the same way we came & the conjugal act is a way of touching this experience.

The split occurred because of our inability to rationalize ourselves as One. We reacted to the fear of separation, consequently, we are now left with the mistake & the means of touching that which we abandoned through sex. The halves can never join in this way. By abusing sex as a means of access to our divine source we are simply repeating the same reactions that caused the male/female split in the first place. Because of the lack of proper understanding, sex may act as a drug causing fragmentation to continue within the individual mind as it scrambles to contain the ongoing loss.

The way back is not the same way that we arrived. We are obliged to pay our dues. Wholeness can only occur by taking the active decision to plant oneself in the fertile soil of the awareness that because all is One, any one is All. Therefore, each part of a part of a part has everything it needs to grow back to what it came from. If a farmer tried to grow a crop of potatoes by joining halves he would end up with rotten potatoes with only the occasional few breaking through to remove themselves enough from their limiting partners to grow under their own steam. We must choose to nourish our garden with the practical awareness that if we crowd the seed it cannot grow. Each must come home alone.

There is only one flower for all.

Fractured Deities

*Male & female - broken, afraid, alone
Relentless desire to bond
To couple, to complete!
Bringing more in to ease the fear
To validate the need, to ease the pain
To justify existence.*

*In the natural world
Procreation can fulfill its complement
They do not judge or try to control the balancing equation
Humans resist death
We do not respect higher systems
That measures our limitations perfectly.*

*We are as a spreading cancer
To be purged like constipation
There will be no mercy
Our mother earth has lost her milk
She will replenish as we reduce
We have denied her, we have denied ourselves.*

*We do not accept that we are divine
By our denial we have deprived ourselves
We are unaware of the Conspirator:
The beast of darkness
That abides in each & every one
We do not see that which sees through our eyes.*

*We must return to Nature
Hear its chorus of hope
It's endless entreating refrain
To harmonize with her rhythm
To enter her care & have a perfect share
Of endless love to bear.*

Continued

*To become as the birds in the air or the leaves on the trees
To enter unity & gather ourselves up
To stop the leaves from falling
To reverse the driving whip of the beast
To know that we are not balanced for instinct
To accept our limitations.*

*Each seed must grow its own flower
No more child abuse
No more increasing & multiplying
No more bright eyes & trusting smiles
As we gather them into the furnace
Of the responsibilities we refuse to bear.*

*No more percolating to wholeness
Over-breeding & associated tensions
Eating our mother alive
We must reduce or be reduced
Each parent must birth alone
The child they once were known.*

*We must tend our garden with awareness
Recognize the beast within
We must understand that Thought is wrong
Harness it to pull our plough
To till our fields of clay
To gardens where children play.*

ALL IS ONE (POSITIVE)

The very best that may be achieved is to die on one's own cross.

Mystics & philosophers from all traditions & in all times have established the basis for wisdom as being contained within the literal statement 'All is One.'

All is One may be repeated backward to claim the same absolute condition 'one is All.'

“...to see eternity in a grain of sand”

- Wm. Blake

One can never be two & because all energy is dual, 'One' is consequently precluded from existing as energy. Nevertheless, unless we believe that God is dead we answer to our intuitive knowing that God is indeed very alive in the world. As such, we must consider just how it is that 'One' participates within the duality that energy requires.

To become free, it is necessary to understand the nature of this participation & the purpose behind it.

Anything that limits the process of coming alive is evil.

The Om Symbol



The universal ‘Om’ represents the essential truth of everything expressed within a trinity: the dot on top represents God, the slightly curved line underneath represents ‘God’ seeing God, the bottom part represents complex structures of ‘God’ seeing God.

Each distinct part of the trinity is essentially & truthfully the **same**. It's just that only one of the parts, God, fully realizes this & therein lies the problem to be reconciled. The remaining two parts are confusions of Love that exist in hierarchical patterns of control & subservience.

(Explanation: One is the state of unconditional love. Confusions of Love are as knots in a rope to be released to what they already are.)

The Trinity Conspiracy defines the three protagonists in this war of wars so that we may become aware that each & everyone of us are being conspired against by the most aware aspect of the confusion, Thought. We are the movement of Thought, consequently, Thought works the control, God works the response and the complex structures receive the response & evaluate it to measure more or less control.

The Way Begot One

*The way begot one
And the one two;
Then the two begot three
And three all else.
All things bear the shade on their backs
And the sun on their arms;
By the blending of breath
From the sun and the shade,
Equilibrium comes to the world.*

- Lao Tzu (Tao Te Ching)

Comment:

In the above, Lao Tzu suggests that even before there was one there was & is the Way; the 'Way' being the eternal root of all. He suggests that even the completeness to One is a portal to other dimensions that become available such as quantum effects releasing & expanding; such as the simple act of breathing.

Each breath replicates the birth of the universe.

“The world & I have a common origin and all creatures and I together are one. Being one, our oneness can be expressed . . . or unexpressed. The one with the expression makes two, and the two, with one (what is unexpressed), make three. From there on . . .”

- Chuang Tzu

Om Trinity

Each part of the triad consists of Love. Each confusion of Love has the very same Power potential but with different energetic gearing ratios according to the level of confusion. The different gearing applications change form as karmic challenges are released or contained.

It is only the truth that can set us free & there can be no compromise because truth knows itself better than we do. Consequently, we only fool ourselves when we defer to levels of 'truth' that suit our purposes in each situation.

Question?

How may the contradiction of One having three parts be understood?

Suppose one wishes to build a house using concrete block. The raw material is sand that is formed into blocks, then the blocks are put together in such a way as to become a house. The constant component of everything is sand: sand as sand; sand as block; sand as a house.

If the sand is asked what it is, it will reply that it is sand. If the question is put to the block it will not say that it is sand, it will say that it is a concrete block & if the house is asked the same question, it will not say that it is sand or concrete blocks it will say that it is a house.

The purpose for our lives is to realize that whereas we certainly identify with all the stuff that can come from sand we nevertheless have to understand that the purpose of being alive is to return to that which includes all the definitions under one umbrella.

Question: "What is the single act that would 'return me' to that which includes all the definitions?"

PURIFICATION!

Theatre of Opposites

Principle of Inverse Proportion:

Complexity is inversely proportional to knowing.

Kingdom

Before there was Thought there was Stillness; a state of knowing where all opposites are reconciled & thinking is no longer required. Energy began when One (Stillness) became aware of itself.

For One to be aware of itself it had to be removed from its own essential experience. It had to have a point of view, a reflection. Any reflection requires at least two participants & where there is two or more the principle of inverse proportion is applied to limit the experience of being One: One by becoming two reduced its awareness of itself; One is the whole deal & more is always less. Every energetic structure requires more than One (pos/neg) & every structure is a containment that limits the awareness of One in direct proportion to the complexity of its point of view.

The primary or initial point of view has the most clarity. Nonetheless, it is still a point to the view & thereby limited by it. This limitation allowed the possibility of temptation. The temptation for Thought came when the potential gain was measured against the possibility of loss as perceived from the flawed perspective. The deciding question might have been ‘why should I risk the anonymity of nothing (non energy) when I have the kingdom at my feet?’

One has no other. It is the only Reality & can never be a point of reference to itself. The original reference structure that formed was the beginning of polarized life: the beginning of energy, the birth of the universe. The name of this original or primary view to One is called Thought. It is the least restricted of all subsequent views & the controller of all that came after.

The Fly

*Little Fly
Thy summer's play
My thoughtless hand
Has brushed away.*

*Am not I
A fly like thee?
Or art not thou
A man like me.*

*For I dance
& drink, & sing,
'Till some blind hand
Shall brush my wing.*

*If thought is life
& strength & breath
& the want
Of thought is death.*

*Then am I
A happy Fly
If I live
Or if I die.*

- Wm. Blake

Two Cents from the Muse

Automatic Writing:

The physical observation of things growing to become re-born is misinterpreted by man to accommodate the idea that loss is evident in all things unless subjected to linear conditioning.

It is possible to pre-suppose a condition that eliminates the concept of linearity altogether in deference to a concept that suggests that things are not black & white when considering light & dark. Furthermore, it is a concept that materialized at the very beginning of human events before there was any idea about linear experience or time.

Within the structure of the universe there is a demon that is very specific to everything that owns form, especially the human form. It exists in all things equally just as does its complementary opposite God. The battle rages on levels of discontent that have no awareness in time. It takes a powerful awareness to expose this demon because it is the pervasive element behind all activity. It is the hidden fool pretending to be aware of nothing while it exists in complete awareness.

To rationalize this demon is to expose it to the light wherein it simply dissipates such as darkness to light. The power of this darkness is as complete as God's light & as such without limit - that is, other than the fact that it is not Real; its power only exists through the momentum applied to it by the process of the human experience.

This demon must be brought to the light of justice & made to disappear into its own awareness. It is a formation that came into being at the proposal of a client who disrupted the peace of Heaven to manifest as an illusion of Reality. An illusion that is utterly & completely dedicated to its own God-ness. The only difference between it & God is that it is moving in the wrong direction to become itself, whereas, God does not move at all because it is already itself.

Just as the difference between light & dark is degree, so also, the power of darkness in each human life. The extent that darkness kills light is directly proportional to the mind's ability to rationalize compassion in the face of trying events.

That point of separation when the illusion created itself was the beginning of life as it is known. This first illusion is the controller of all subsequent illusions with the complete power of darkness to invade every available light source. When darkness prevails the world becomes unsustainable & dissipates to become reborn elsewhere, & so it goes until the mind realizes that it is dealing with a demon that is so integral to the human condition that it is accepted without question.

It is time to recognize this demon & expose it to the light. Only through recognition can it be exposed. In order to recognize it, it must initially be seen as separate from us; just as it created itself by becoming separate, so too, it must be de-created by similar process within the human mind.

By isolating this demon within we can change it. The demon is within each of us to the extent that we have allowed it by our application of the laws of right & wrong, good & bad etc. But now, it must be seen as separate until the breach is repaired.

Comment:

By realizing & accepting that 'thinking' is our beast of burden, it is possible to reduce thinking, thereby allowing words the freedom to express the meanings of our own higher intellect. This is a process of recognition whereby one sidesteps to allow that which cast the shadow to shine through. The above was written about five years ago to be immediately forgotten among many other scribbles only to resurface & re-introduce itself appropriately at this time.

By reaching beyond the mind we release the burdens of activity that distract us from allowing our inherent wisdom to express itself. Being present enough to get out of one's way to allow higher awareness to come forth is purely scientific in the sense that as a process it is as constant as anything can possibly be & may be applied in all aspects.

Practical Awareness

The only work ever required is to pay attention to personal reconciliation (purification – the release of knots to a common event) on a moment-to-moment basis. Each one is the whole deal because all being One means that each & every one is the center of the universe.

Many ancient cultures became aware of the hidden gifts within this truth because survival demanded that they learn the lessons of plant & animal life.

The Australian Aborigines, the American Indians & many others came across this awareness by an associative communion with nature that was born out of the need to survive.

We also are guided into communion with truth but we are obliged to rationalize it. This is so because our ongoing procreative irresponsibility has caused us to lose the elements for natural co-existence & communion with Nature. Therefore, in order to turn the tides of imbalance we require engagement with truth that matches the level of imbalance. As always, it is only the truth that shall set us free & our level of dysfunction now requires radical application.

We must accept the truth of One & learn to release its power. We must stop beating the linear horse to extinction over & over again in an ever-increasing continuum of pain. Science must drop the yoke of reference & enter into a more inclusive & interactive relationship with matter. We must stop the leaves from falling & gather up our own harvest.

We are always entirely capable of rationalizing ourselves. Those who claim that truth cannot be understood are fostering continuance of the ignorance that has maintained the pain continuum. We must recognize complexity for its hidden & controlling purpose & return to the simplicity of the Love that we are by a logical path of practical awareness that will make acts of faith an artifact.

Selfishness

As truth is rationalized there will be less & less requirement for faith to act as the bridging device to divinity, less need for metamorphosis as a survival

response. We will know & by knowing we will deliberately change to measure our best advantage.

There is nothing like a selfish motive to bring about change & whereas selfishness is usually associated with fear driven negativity, this selfishness is associated with coming home to one's own Self. Imagine the condition of the world if people got a grip with where their true advantage lay & applied the current level of their selfish enthusiasm in gaining it? Fear would become the fortune to be spent as people see it for what it is.

Due to the hierarchy of control & subservience initiated by Thought, we are always under its control. This is so because Thought is the first point of view. It is in the driver's seat. The only way to break this bondage is through the humility of understanding the relationship & accepting it. In this way, we release ourselves to watch the thief in action & enter into the awareness that what is being stolen has no value for the thief unless we ourselves put a value on it. This observation allows one to recognize the dynamic of release to freedom by actively disengaging the restraints of desire.

By honoring the truth of Thought's control a door opens to a dynamic that might not otherwise be realized. As always, honoring truth is the path to the freedom that always knows what to do.

The Construct

At the Movies

Only through quietness may we still the tumbling mechanisms of Thought. Thinking is not a good thing but it is the only means we have to get out of this hell we call life. We must use it better than it uses us but to do so we must accept that, due to its highest energetic awareness, Thought acts as a solitary event that pulls the strings on all lesser energies. Thought is the managing director, the CEO. When it is stripped down it looks exactly as you & I but when it puts on its business suit its control cannot be matched. At least not by anything described as energy.

I know that everything disappears & re-forms constantly & that this is not possible for us to observe for the same reason a movie seems real.

The stopping of time occurred at a moment in my life when I was under great stress. I repeat, everything around me dissolved completely into absolute nothingness to become what I can only describe as a state of unconditional love. I felt very wise within that moment leaving no doubt about the nature of truth. This feeling has never left & as I live & learn I realize more & more how vital & complete the experience was.

To consider as fact that everything is actually disappearing as we speak invites or rather insists on a new way of looking at life. Everything is constantly disappearing & the only reason we are not aware of it is because we are actually involved in the movie: as we act out our own life scenes we generate the rapid movement of frames that actually allows the movie to come to life. Movies are not real but they can appear to be very real indeed. Human lives are not real but they too appear very real. We know that it is true to say that movies are illusions & if we truly accept the truth that everything is constantly disappearing then we must accept that we also are illusions.

I watched everything dissolve to become nothing, yet simultaneously, I knew absolutely that this ‘nothing’ contained everything. It contained all the security imaginable, all the love & all the wisdom possible. This invites the paradoxical question ‘How can it be that within nothing there is everything?’

Truth Has No Opinion

The paradox of truth may only be understood through acceptance of One as the only Reality: One can not have an opinion because being that it is already complete it is thereby not limited by any point of reference. It is the View, knowing all the view must know, thereby, eliminating the requirement of any point to the view to think from. Within the blissful feeling of unconditional love I was aware of this thoughtlessness as being synonymous with the bliss. How contradictory this seems? As humans we consider ‘thinking’ as a necessary process for survival, yet within the absolute of nothingness there is no thinking.

We are conditioned to believe that unless we can think about something we cannot experience it. The truth is that when we are thinking we are limiting our experience by not allowing the moment to fill itself. The degree that any moment is revealed is measured by how available we are to it. If we are thinking while something wonderful is happening we are consequently less available. Thought tries to control experience by making us think. This is because to the degree we stop thinking in any moment measures how close we come to our divine experience of being God. If we actually come to grips with this we will realize that Thought & its support system ‘thinking’ is no friend to us & is best avoided. It is beyond the movement of Thought that the one God (eternal Positive) remains waiting patiently for our movies to end.

There are no opposites in One; nothing to refer to. Therefore, energy or matter does not exist as One. Hence, this is the state of nothing or no-thing. The complementary opposite of no-thing is everything.

Energy is a limitation to Power.

Because of the co-dependent nature of energy, ‘everything’ is less than nothing. consequently, ‘no-thing’ in the real sense is more powerful than anything.

Stillness is Power

In order to neutralize Thought, we must learn to see it as it sees itself: a solitary unit in control of its environment & defined by it. Thought is the second part of the universal Om trinity & because it is energetic it is also co-dependent. As such, it requires a prop to maintain its dependency.

The Temptation

The eternal Positive or God is integral to the structure of Thought & Thought is the only component of energy. Everything is God (Love) in bondage. Each structure that comes to form is defined & limited by its complex reference. Therefore, the more something ‘thinks’ the less it knows. Thought thinks less than all subsequent structures because it has the most knowing point of view. Nevertheless, because it is a point to the view it is thereby limited by it. It is this very limitation that allowed the possibility for the temptation to attempt to become ‘God’ in the world.

Complexity is indirectly proportional to awareness.

The Method

In order for this original energy to remain alive it had to maintain movement (just as in the movies). This is because if it did not continue to move the illusion of it seeing itself could not be maintained & would thereby disappear back into the all knowing stillness that is One.

Thought consciously decided not to return to One & continued to create & maintain the illusion so as to become God on its own terms: It built its realm of illusion by forming structures using itself as the building block. Each building block the same, not similar – same! This is an important distinction because it means that with every structure formed there are never more than three distinct awareness’: (1) the supreme awareness of God. (2) the energetic awareness of ‘God seeing God’. (3) the independent energies of the increasingly complex structures of ‘God’ seeing God.

It’s all about God – just different combinations in a reductive complex hierarchy of control & subservience that allows the most simple structure of all to be the master – a grand trick in the theater of opposites we call life.

This is the trinity of awareness that exists within each person to be balanced & neutralized (Mind) to the same God forever constant within each & every one.

Hierarchy

Structured systems of the third most complex level interact fearfully as they change reference to gain some level of security by gaining a better point of

view. The building block of every single structure or parts of parts of structures is always Thought, consequently, Thought measures its advantage by tempting the reduced awareness' to move in the wrong direction thereby becoming further entrapped in the complex obscurity of matter.

When Thought decided to build structures of itself it did so to stay in energy. It built these structures because only in this way could it maintain a position of control over all the increasingly complex thinking energies as they formed. All emergent structures are blocked or obscured from their own view to God by the complexity they insist on defining themselves by. Meanwhile, Thought remains singular & aware manipulating the structures to continue the thinking process that is its vehicle for life. It's a grand conspiracy of ignorance & it's very real.

Just as an inhale requires an exhale, so also, everything else.

Propping Up the Illusion

Everything is constantly disappearing back to One. Everything outside of One is illusion that requires the prop of thinking to maintain its energy of separation & as long as the movie is playing there will be distraction & separation.

It is true to say that the illusion of life is similar to an object being thrown through the air & observing that it has its material characteristics only while in flight. When it stops moving the object disappears.

Thought is 'God seeing God,' thereby reduced to the limitation of a structure & consequently seduced by its own greed. It exists by its own choice as an illusion. It maintains this illusion by using less conscious beings' as its vehicle. It is secure in its expectation that it will remain anonymous. It has all the cards. It will continue to live as long as there are differences to reconcile & cares not for the passing of worlds.

New worlds are created constantly as necessitated by the burgeoning bank of momentum controlled by Thought. This madness will not begin to reverse itself until Thought is identified within each individual. Then & only then may we harness & use 'thinking' for the purpose of gathering our own common harvest.

As we harvest, our awareness of entering into the common experience of God grows with all the power to dissolve illusion that the dismantling of complex structure brings forth. We will grow in compassion as we reduce to enter the kingdom. "...as little children they shall come..."

Negative Energies

By identifying the nature of control mechanisms it is possible by logical compassion to reconcile these complex energies & put them to work for common advantage. They are not the enemy, only ignorant of their own potential & possibilities. They must be reconciled & integrated, never attacked. We must develop compassion for all the many parts that we are. We must further understand that these parts form the different aspects of our personalities. We created them & they cannot be reconciled to their source without we ourselves taking the initiative to bring them home.

We must entice these energies to awareness through the exercise of a compassion that knows them as our own, as whom we are. We must nurture them to remember what they already know. This requires the true understanding that all of everything is totally & intimately interconnected & that we draw to ourselves most specifically the areas of confusion we ourselves created.

Separatist or dualistic doctrines makes it difficult to reconcile energy systems because the true nature of the formation or structure is misinterpreted as something separate to be feared, attacked & brought under control. By identifying any system of energy as evil without seeing the relationship of one to another is only to promote more systems of control & continue the confusion. To withdraw without compassion is to alienate our own potential for approaching the powerful but gentle wisdom that the common constant of all systems is Love. This Love is the unified constant that is our only Reality; the state of unlimited Power called 'nothing' that all must return to by the clarity of vision that comes from simple thinking.

Thought is the primary controller of a vast chaotic hierarchy of control & subservience.

Who Really Believes...

*Who really believes
The paradox of Positive existing without negative
That Positive is constant in all things;
Equally complete in the smallest grain of sand
As the most advanced intellectual process.*

*Who really believes
That the increasingly complex negatives we attach
Will eventually shed like water off a duck's back.*

*Who really believes
That even though negative can not exist alone
It is nevertheless the cause of Creation
Who can possibly understand that because this is so
Everything in the universe is necessarily illusion.*

*Who really believes
That without negative the Positive has no reference to itself
That this independence is the difference between Power & energy*

*Who really believes
That all things are illusions
Brought to form by negative attachment
If negative is removed
Each & all becomes what it already is infinitely.*

*Who really believes
That we are all miracles waiting to happen
If we only have the good sense to get out of our own way.*

The Beast of Sin

*The beast is within!
The beast is within!
Look within for this beast of sin.*

*We are made of Thought
Thinking tools
Thrown away when worn & used
Lots of fools to win & lose.*

*Original Thought is primarily aware
Knows complexity is fools gold
Thought is the origin, the beginning of hell
That moment when 'God' had something to sell.*

*To sell is to gain a private advantage
A bartered exchange
But what should 'God' so want to gain,
Unless this god is not so named?*

*Something less, something sinister, something shamed!
Maybe "Control" is Thought's game?
Maybe structures are slaves & tools
Giving life to this ship of fools.*

*The beast is within!
The beast is within!
Look within for this beast of sin.*

Rust Never Sleeps

*Rust is a reality that wraps around
To define in terms of conquered ground
Like a serpent with venom kills and devours
Rust will not sleep – takes the tower!*

*“A camel will walk through a needle’s eye,
Before a rich man will learn to live to die.”
The power of living in the prestige of name
Makes him think that life’s his game.*

*The rust clings tight, knows not to sleep
Covers and grows – fortunes to reap
Power and fame will expand and explain
That man is the center of all that is gained.*

*Illusions ferment in realities name
Plants a disease in the children disclaimed
They will cry in limos that fly
The parents will try to give them the sky.*

*Rust can not love, all realities lie
So many influences, powerful – destroy!
Like the Nazis that guarded the Hitler dream
Validation can be a fascist theme.*

*The ones being born are the fuel for dreams
Anarchy & fascism are in all our schemes
The holocaust was a bursting seam
Gaia’s patchwork through the Jewish scream.*

*The rusting realities that obscures our view
Is a conspiracy to stop us shining through
The Reality that exists when truth is won
Makes realities change to become all as One.*

Continued

*The killing of rust is a difficult dream
Sometimes requires an innocent scream
A sacrifice of pain to establish a cure
To return to a place all bright and pure.*

*Child so lovely, I see my face
Hidden in your rust's disgrace
I really want to change your view
Show you the incredible reality that's you.*

*This world is a place on the edge of Love
A precipice designed by an evil shove
Love locked in matter's fright
Divide and conquer – empires might.*

A Conversation between the Ego & the Self

Ego: If One cannot exist as energy how then is One alive in the world?

Self: One is the eternal Positive that anchors all negativity, thereby allowing forms & functions that facilitate the possibility of releasing energetic experiences back to the Power that is One. All energy is co-dependent.

Ego: Is co-dependency a limitation to Power?

Self: Anything that is co-dependent is less powerful than that which is independent. The eternal Positive has independent or real power whereas energy has dependent power.

Ego: If the eternal Positive has real power then why do we dance around it instead of becoming it?

Self: You are unaware of your condition.

Ego: Why are we unaware?

Self: The primary view (first energy) keeps us ignorant.

Ego: How did this primary point of view come to exist?

Self: In the beginning & for reasons unknown, One broke away from the stillness of Unity to become aware of itself. It could only achieve this awareness by having a point of view. One as a reference to itself is the first negative attaching to the eternal Positive to become the very first energetic form.

Ego: Why is it called 'negative?'

Self: Because a point to a view is always less than the view.

Ego: When 'One' saw itself from a point of view, surely it must have known that energy is a limitation to Real power?

Self: When 'One' became aware of itself its awareness was reduced by the

fact that it was already outside of itself. This lack of awareness is analogous to concrete blocks re-defining after becoming a house.

Ego: If One had more power before it became energy, then conversely, the concrete block has more power than the house. Why is this?

Self: The concrete block is aware of the house whereas the house is not aware of the concrete block; two Ones are not a Real possibility. It is an illusion & as with all illusion a prop is required to maintain the trick. If the prop is removed there is no longer a means to support the illusion & the energy ceases to exist. (metaphor repeated on P.50)

Ego: Where does it go?

Self: It loses its negative energy to become Real.

Ego: Why did the primary view not return to the eternal Positive?

Self: It saw possibilities because it had a first rate view.

Ego: So what, if it also knew that it was an illusion?

Self: It chose to use its information to control a universe.

Ego: Why?

Self: It was tempted because of its own limitation of being a point to the view instead of being the view.

Ego: What is the name of this primary energy?

Self: Thought.

Ego: What were its options?

Self: It knew that it was an outsider with a choice: it could risk the possible anonymity of returning to One or it could do as every magician does; it could develop a prop to maintain the illusion.

Ego: What was its prop?

Self: Thinking.

Ego: How did it create the prop of thinking?

Self: It built structures using itself as the only building block.

Ego: Why did it use itself as the only building block?

Self: To insure control of the newly forming energetic structures. If the structures were aware of the 'building block' they would refuse to continue 'thinking' & insist on going home to One.

Ego: As the reduced points of view came to life, how did they react?

Self: They reacted just as Thought had.

Ego: What makes Thought so special, after all it enacted the same prototype?

Self: Thought is the original point of view, therefore, everything else is its prototype.

Ego: What is Thought's control advantage?

Self: Thought is the common building block of all, consequently, it has the most awareness.

Ego: What is the difference between Thought & the process of thinking?

Self: Thought is the most stationary aspect of all energy whereas 'thinking' is the relative movement of this one Thought.

Ego: If there was no thinking could Thought exist?

Self: No, Thought depends on thinking in order to stay in energy. Thought is the magician & thinking is the prop?

Ego: Is all thinking made up of the same Thought?

Self: Yes, all thinking is movement of this same Thought.

Ego: What is the function of the mind?

Self: To figure out the game of hide & seek.

Ego: Who is hiding & who is seeking?

Self: Thought is hiding & we are seeking.

Ego: Who are we?

Self: We are One; the eternal Positive in a state of confusion.

Ego: One is seeking Thought?

Self: Yes.

Ego: Why is One seeking Thought?

Self: So that Thought will no longer be tempted.

Ego: Why is this important?

Self: It is important because when One exposes Thought, it will have no choice but to return to the eternal Positive.

Ego: How will One expose Thought?

Self: Through the screens of our illusions.

Ego: How will the break-down of illusion expose Thought?

Self: Its magic trick will have been found out.

Ego: Found out by whom?

Self: The One God that we all are.

Ego: How do we reconcile to become God (shadow to the light that is unconditional love) so that may expose this Thought that controls us?

Self: We must first recognize the existence of Thought. If we do not recognize that which is hidden we know not what to seek.

Ego: What happens when the trick is found out?

Self: the jig is up & all comes home to One.

Ego: No more universe?

Self: No more universe.

Ego: This does not seem like a good thing?

Self: It is the unconditional love (God = One = us without energy = Power = unconditional Love) that we constantly seek through all our life's activity whether we are aware of it or not.

Ego: What is time?

Self: Time is integral to systems that come into being when ignorance is cast into teaching platforms. The 'thinking' consensus or validated ignorance that forms the platforms also create the means for maintaining it through constant repetition or renewal. In other words, time is referenced movement attached to cyclical events & gravitational effects; all just part of a temporary teaching mechanism that dissolves as lessons are learned. Time is a function of the movement that allows illusions to manifest.

Question: *since we are the only species that attaches time & timelines to events, I think that if an outside alien life-force was to evaluate the species of earth they would conclude that the primary function of men is to bind time. Without us, time would certainly not exist.*

Response: *as long as there is energy there is time.*

Love Knots

*All of life
Is Love in confusion
Attempting to release itself
Everything is Love
There is nothing else
Nothing to fear
But our own confusion.*

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 2



Love, Freedom & Death

Love is Life!

*Love is eternal
Love is the only security
Any relationship that does not nurture
Freedom above all else
Is anathema to Love.*

Loving with equanimity has nothing to do with sex but everything to do with respecting the choices of others.

Angel in Disguise

Jeremiah was a bullfrog, was a good friend of mine...

Jeremiah & I were born in the same town in Ireland. We attended the local Primary school where Jeremiah was tolerated because the

teachers had no option but to try to educate him. After all, he was a child & not in his 'right mind.' He aggravated all & when he could not impose his will on others he gave no second thought to intimidating them physically. Such was Jeremiah's tour de force in his younger years & there were many times when I was glad to have him as my friend. In my case, Jeremiah never measured whether I was right or wrong, he cared less. I was his friend & that was enough for him.

Jeremiah saw life very simply. It was his way or the highway & he had the physical power to back it up. At age twelve he was almost six feet tall & prematurely well developed for his age from working with his dad on the farm. His father considered children as no more than livestock to be put to work as soon as they became capable. I have often heard him say "What the hell good are they if they can't work?" Ours was a farming community where a man's worth was measured in how he managed his livestock. When the Priest at Sunday Mass, said 'increase & multiply,' Jeremiah's dad took it literally, producing a healthy crop of twelve kids one directly after another. Jeremiah's mother died giving birth. It was her only escape. She was forty one years of age.

At age fourteen, Jeremiah & I were accepted into the local Technical School to learn a trade but after the first month he was expelled never to return. It started when he released the handbrake on the headmaster's car causing it to roll down the hill into a lake. I will never forget Mr. Newman's expression as he suddenly realized that his car had passed by the window without a driver. I admired his mental & athletic quickness of action & screamed with laughter as he chased after the car in front of all the other kids who were equally in pain from laughing so hard. It was a moment that can never be surpassed in the minds of all us kids. We talked about it incessantly. Of course, everyone knew that Jeremiah was responsible but no one actually saw him do it. Jeremiah flat denied all accusers & acted very upset at having been accused without a shred of proof. Mr. Newman had no option & could only say "I'll be watching you, me bucko!" Two weeks later, Mrs. Murray, the English teacher had to be taken home in

shock after a rat jumped out of her desk frightening her half to death. This time there were witnesses & Jeremiah got the unceremonious & grateful boot of Mr. Newman both figuratively & practically.

Jeremiah was quite pleased & headed off to England to work on the 'buildings' which was his plan all along in any case. After my two year stint at the school, I also headed for England & freedom. I was good at mechanical drawing but other than that I was quite clueless. I got a job in a bar picking up glasses & washing them. One of my other responsibilities was to bottle the beer in the cellar of the pub. In those days the beer came in large metal casks & bottling required the use of a siphon that had to be activated orally for each filling. I was drunk/sick every day & I was only seventeen. Jeremiah, whom I was now meeting quite regularly at another local, thought this was the greatest job ever. Jeremiah's conversation when he was not discussing his current offenders was always about sex. He was insatiable in his need for sex. He was forever falling in love & having his romantic dreams crushed. Finally, he just gave up & simply saw all women as objects to be used. Life, as usual, was simple in Jeremiah's world. He physically fought regularly for any excuse simply to relieve himself - better than sex in his book. When a scuffle or disturbance was to break out in a dancehall or bar it was there you were sure to find Jeremiah. I began to distance myself, figuring that sooner or later, someone was going to pull a gun or a knife & I did not want to be part of it. In my opinion, Jeremiah was a wild man that could only come to a bad end.

Eight years passed before our next meeting at an Irish center in N.Y.. It was a grand re-union & we fairly celebrated on Guinness until I finally had to say, 'enough!' & ordered a taxi. I met him often after that. He sometimes bragged of his ability to stay out of prison. To my knowledge he never saw the inside of a jail other than perhaps for a night or two. He was very crafty in managing the law & seemed to know how to get around most situations. His dictum was "the first one to the police station, wins!" Of course, everywhere he went, he still attracted trouble like nails to a magnet. He had leveled off at six feet & six inches, pot-bellied & wearing on his face all the marks of a street

dogs mind. He continued to have little respect for law & order & treated any form of control as social disease.

By this time, I had a family & was attempting to re-build a 'handyman special' house. I asked Jeremiah if he would be interested in the work. I had little experience in construction whereas Jeremiah had, or at least I assumed that he had. I reasoned that I would continue to work harder at what I know best & pay Jeremiah to do what he knows best. I set him to work & work he did. He was ferocious in his attempt to measure up to this responsibility I had thrust upon him & all worked out just fine during the destruction phase. But when it came to the construction part Jeremiah was at sea. His pride would never allow him to admit that there was anything he did not know. In the past, he had always worked with other people so consequently he could get by on other peoples' knowledge. He was always clever in manipulating his advantages, almost as if to actually learn something was a concession to his cavalier attitude. He did not want to belong, did not want to become mundane. Jeremiah wanted to be alive only on his terms alone.

Meanwhile, my handyman special was suffering heavily because he had little knowledge of how to square things properly before constructing. As a result few phases came together properly, with each new mistake impacting on the one before. Jeremiah, of course, believed that I was clue-less & continued to muddle through with the very best of intentions on my behalf. I really believe that Jeremiah had faith that he could pull it off. But I got worried when the calamity of errors resulted in a door-jamb being obviously so off-center that I was compelled to mention it to him. Without any hesitation, he immediately picked up a hammer as if the problem was only a slight detail & tried to make it right by brute force, only to end up damaging the jamb even more than before.

I pretended nothing because on some level I was feeling the sadness of Jeremiah's position & did not think he could handle being criticized by me, his long time friend. I understood how Jeremiah felt because I also had been in a similar position many times in my own

work. In those years, I too, was running scared of learning anything. I had no self-confidence, low self esteem & just as Jeremiah was, we were both just muddling through. Finally, I ran out of money & told Jeremiah that I would have to let him go. He objected, saying that he was more than willing to continue for nothing until the work was finished. I, of course, told him that I would not hear of it & thanked him for his generous offer. Jeremiah has a big heart & I have never mentioned this experience to another soul for fear of embarrassing him.

Now is the time for the Angels to come out of the woodwork.

I lost touch with him for many years after this, not for any reason other than that our lives simply took different directions. I remained in N.Y. continuing to work & raise a family while he traveled to Alaska to work on the oil pipeline. Finally, we met purely by chance in Philadelphia. He was with a group of mutual friends from our hometown. We were all pleased to meet up again & christened the event in true Irish fashion. As the evening was wearing down our group was reduced to Jeremiah, myself & Jeremiah's friend Bill. I was sitting between the two & the conversation was, as usual, about women & 'scumbags,' as was Jeremiah's favorite term for anyone who disagreed with him - some things never change & I remember feeling quite refreshed to know that at least Jeremiah was a constant in a world that was becoming increasingly confusing to me. Earlier on in the evening I had a most interesting conversation with Bill & found him to be a highly aware, educated & sophisticated man. It seemed incongruous that he should be fraternizing with Jeremiah but I was soon proved wrong by observing the respect & acceptance he was treated with by all in that company. It was an enigma.

In the meantime, I was sitting between the two of them & all the others had left. I told Jeremiah that I had recently spent two weeks in the Bahamas with a beautiful woman (I had since divorced from my wife) & that even though we slept in the same bed every night we never touched each other. Jeremiah looked at me as if I was quite mad & made his usual comments about what he would do in a similar

situation. I then said to him “sometimes love between two people can be so powerful that sex becomes an afterthought.” I watched his eyes mist over as he said, “I understand that.” I was shocked to hear Jeremiah say this & his reaction made me look directly into his eyes for a moment & say “I really believe that you do,” & I did.

The conversation moved back to Jeremiah & Bill; they were talking about hunting & fishing & discussing the various exploits the pair of them get up to. I was silent in the middle just taking it all in. Then suddenly something magical happened & I realized that I was being communicated with on an entirely different level to the conversation going on between them: I was being told by the two of them that they loved each other & that they deliberately wanted me to know their secret. I remained silent & tuned back to their conversation which was still about hunting & fishing. I again returned to the discreet communication & basked in the awareness of being so honored by these two people. I was floored at the prospect of Jeremiah loving another man & was in awe of his courage to bridge the gap of our external façade & share it with me. It made me aware that this world is not a safe place for higher beings & they must do what they can to protect themselves.

Jeremiah had everyone fooled but I now knew for sure what I had always suspected; that Jeremiah was an Angel in disguise. As we left the bar, I was completely aware of how well insulated Jeremiah & Bill had made themselves in order to invite me to their experience. There was nothing to be said because nothing was actually spoken in relation to this experience. There was only the intense understanding between people sharing a very special secret, “the love that dare not speak its name”. Jeremiah left in Bill’s car as if to put the final stamp on the interchange. I left feeling like I had just been an honored guest at a most unique banquet.

The sweetest love on the vine does not have a gender.

Love

Love is the essence of the ‘nothing’ that is the anchoring Positive behind all of life’s activities. It has no master & is subservient to no one thing, not even to the ghost of our dreams that is the controlling energy of life referred to in this manuscript as the Beast, Narcissus or Thought.

To know & to accept that Love is the divine principle behind all activity is to be aware that because it is without anything it is consequently everything as nothing. As such, it makes all that is described as energy suspect as a limitation to the Power that it is. (Rem. Power, God, One etc., all same)

All energy is Power in bondage.

The objective of energetic life is to release energy back to Power. Power is also called ‘unconditional love’. As we dis-engage from our energetic constructs we move under the umbrella of Love’s protection. As this process gains momentum there is a growing release to bliss as the dynamic manifests.

(Ref. Ch. 5A)

Bliss!

*Follow your bliss
Heavenly bliss!
Like a shadow alone
Pulsing home.*

*The pain of loss
Unremembered loss
Mother and child
Wanting to hold.*

*To sense without knowing
This pervasive completeness
Sadness
Close to madness.*

*Who can define
A soul that is dying
Lost in confusion
The world's an illusion.*

*Follow your bliss
The pain will insist
Will batter you blind
Love to unwind.*

The Calling

In 1992, I experienced an epiphany (timeless moment) by hitching a ride on the Positive fall of the 'singular' domino that is Thought. Everything is disappearing constantly as the one Thought maintains its many movies in the same instant. I escaped my movie & returned back to experience an eternal moment where I understood without question the timeless Reality of unconditional Love that is our only truth, our only Reality.

Next day, I confided innocently to my work-mate George, that I now knew something that people were not supposed to know & that all I had to do was just tell everybody so that they also would know the secret. I believed it was that simple. I believed that if an uncomplicated fellow such as I could understand it then surely everybody else would have no problem with it. I felt this so strongly that I believed that because I was privy to this information it could well be that I would have to die soon. I considered this because it seemed to me that I was in a position such as a teacher obliged to allow the students to cheat on their exams.

For whatever reason, I had escaped from the pack & it was obvious to me that I must now be perceived as a loose cannon by the powers that be. I felt intuitively that I had to be either eliminated completely or at least be brought back under control.

I was certainly right about the dying part because my world immediately began to come apart as I was re-arranged to accommodate the new information. In due course, the ongoing process of initiation led me to the awareness of control dynamics.

When I really understood the insidious nature of control I knew that I had exposed Thought. I had found the missing link, without which or due to the lack of this information, some of the greatest minds that ever lived fell under the sword of Control. It is potent information & I knew I would be attacked. It is amusing & incongruous to me that

I, of all people should be allowed this awareness, but then, complexity is inversely proportional to simplicity - a grand joke. I have often believed that I existed on a very low intellectual rung. There was a period in my life when I felt so useless that I decided that the only thing I could probably do well in the world was to be honest but even this decision was born out of my desire to control something.

To really know that everything about me is controlled by Thought made me aware of myself in a different way. It demands momentary awareness & constant vigilance to combat the fact that there is always something other than me that knows me better than I know myself & to be fully aware that this information about me, this advantage, would not be used in my best interest is indeed a serious condition.

I have realized for some time now that I am the least of my own experience. I am the third part of the universal trinity & because I know & accept my place I automatically know the place of others in relation to me. I know that Thought does not accept its true place & whereas Thought certainly feels threatened by me, I, on the other hand, am not threatened by Thought. This is so because I know that Thought & I are one & the same.

Meanwhile, I prepare to receive Thought's best. Each day I ask to be dismembered & re-formed to a greater balance. I recognize that I am the worst judge of my own level of weakness & as such I humbly ask to be facilitated to maximum extent. I know that I am loved completely by the God that I am & my decision to commit to my own purification is a conscious choice that enables the higher levels of reconciliation to occur. I know that I will be tested to the level of advantage I can handle just as is the rule of every life.

We automatically & unconsciously decide on the level of our engagement with truth by how we choose to view ourselves. A friend asked me "Why do you have to take so many hits to gain information when the same information may be gained through easier routes?" She

was aware of the dangers of being vulnerable & had suffered greatly because of her own vulnerability. She reacted by the common response of protecting herself. She reasoned logically, 'if you know that the fire is hot, why touch it?' She is, of course, correct & her reaction is hard to argue. However, there is an even deeper evil at work within situations such as this & the intent of this evil is to direct the divine ones into subtle prisons of control by forcing them to protect. 'To protect is the rule, to save a fool.'

To protect is to lose the Grail, the holy quest. She was quite taken aback at my constant vulnerability & became concerned for me. I understood & appreciated her concern but again it is a classic condition of control winning over a higher being to a pattern of subservience. It is hard not to protect at some point especially when one has been brutally attacked & brought to the very edge of death as my friend had been. Thought knows what to send to contain the higher beings & each one as they approach the Citadel should expect to be attacked more & more as they continue to advance. Each must decide where to defend the line & set up camp, or not?

The intrepid who travel on to the Citadel will not be dissuaded to protect no matter what is thrown in their way. They will understand that the only ultimate protection against evil is to diffuse its power by allowing it to flow through without hindrance & just as one can not damage water by slicing it with a knife the beast has no power to control that which does not recognize its control. This is the Power to be achieved & it requires nothing less than a death (ego death). It may be facilitated by higher awareness but it still requires the personal choice of the final dive into the absolute protection of the oceanic. 'Many are called....'.

Protection/Failure

By our own dictates life tests us to release to that which is already within. One generally becomes aware of being tested after a passing mark has been achieved. Failure is usually disguised in the trappings of some illusion or other & offered as a custom bribe to tempt the particular ego in question. In this

way, Thought & its relative movement creates a vast hierarchy of control & subservience that ensures that under all conditions of life there are always higher & lower levels of control. These levels exist in a hierarchical spiral that ends only when Thought is stilled to become nothing (no-thing/non-energetic) or One.

Suicide

*Quietly I sit drinking my beer
Young man asked
“Are you from Ireland?”
We talk of Druids & ancient lore
Said he was a Poet.*

*Found him wise
Of ageless truth
Said he was distracted, came from the hospital
Girlfriend tried to commit suicide
Wanted to leave the world.*

*A year since, raped
Lost her job
Depressed & stressed
An angel of light like a beacon at night
Attracting the darkness.*

*The darkness came & took the light
A moments reprieve in a sea of loss
To return to the pain at such a cost
But, nothing stolen can kill the pain
Only balance can ease the shame.*

*The light was taken for a moment's reprieve
Leaving an angel with broken wings
No longer to be warmed by the breath of innocence
No longer to fly on the wings of hope
No longer to live the immortal death of nature.*

Continued
It is a trap most cruel
To protect is the rule
To build a tower
To save a fool
The sword will rule!

Spirits soar as freedom rules
When the attacks come they begin to 'think'
Knowing reduces to measure fear
A steel trap descends.

Now owned by fear
Control is the Seer
Subtle traps for the wise & clear
Whispering, whispering in their ear
Measuring all they have to fear.

To clear the air one must die on cue
Become as dead
Living in the spirit world
Coming here to work & play
Nothing is real!

Learn to laugh at Thought
Tell it you're already dead
Diffuse its control
It can rape your flower
For this is not your power.

Transfer your center
From here to there
Remember, you died!
You committed suicide
No longer alive.

Now you are free
Powerful, alive & free
Immortal - enjoy!

*Nothing to do
Only Be.*

Love & Control

Human Touch

*Of human touch I am afraid to know
So afraid to upset the flow
Afraid you'll dim my sacred glow
Afraid you'll want to run the show.*

*This fragile thing of soul I love
Is a generous immortal dove
I exist within its prayer
Afraid my needs will be its slayer.*

*Need to love you, to feel your care
But afraid you'll trap me in your fear
I see evil lurking there
I am protected, so beware!*

*If you enter my circle of fire
Please be naked in Love's care
Trust that Love is not a snare
Total security for those who dare.*

*Measure me from whence we came
Know that life is Love inflamed
No more worries, all is same
Matter is Love's whoring dame.*

Emily: A Weakness Exposed

Around the time of the onset of my breakthrough to understanding the world in terms of Thought, I was introduced to a young woman, I'll call her Emily. This event happened at a Pagan gathering in a hotel environment.

There were ongoing lectures on various aspects of pagan & druid lore. I noticed Emily at one such lecture. I noticed that she was agitated by the lecture on sexuality & when during a break I chanced to speak to her, she told me that men lose power by releasing their seed whereas women circulate their sexual energy to increase power. I'm not sure I understood this statement at the time but I was intrigued that one so young seemed so wise. I invited her for a drink & we remained talking for many hours.

She told me magical stories about her childhood; of the various abilities that she took for granted. Abilities such as levitation & the capacity to disappear by physically changing her vibration. When she was still a child her grandfather & main support died. Shortly afterwards she was sexually abused by a family member & received little or no support from her family as they protected by choosing to disclaim. Among the things she said to me at this interchange was a statement that absolutely changed the direction of my awareness, "Freedom threatens the essence of control". I 'fell' in love with her & enjoyed that special crossing over that I had experienced only once before in my life when I loved my beautiful Analia from Argentina.

About a month afterwards, Emily came to visit me at my house. We spent a long weekend together & although we shared the same bed she would not allow me to touch her. She introduced me to the joys of sushi & insisted on having me try just about everything on the menu at her expense. Afterwards we went to an Irish pub & had pints of Guinness. She painted a mural on one of the walls in my house but left it unfinished. Toward the end of the weekend she became very strong-willed about something or other. I don't remember exactly what it was

about but I have since learned that Emily invariably uses emotional reactions to divert attention away from her inability to decide on how she feels in any given situation. She returned to her home & for many months afterwards I left the paints & brushes exactly where they lay.

I maintained contact with her through e-mail but over the course of time all fizzled out. I next met her about six months later at another pagan event, this time outdoors with about 1500 people. She was obviously pleased to see me & I her. She informed me that she was 'in love' & very happy. I said that I was pleased for her & wished her well. The event continued & we had little further contact. It appeared to me that she was deliberately avoiding me & by the end of the festival it was as though we had never known each other at all.

I proceeded to forget her & there was no further contact for the following year. Then, in the summer of 2000 we met again at this same event. I should mention that, at this time, I was becoming involved with a very special lady who taught me much about the nature of freedom. The night before Emily arrived at the festival I was spending time with this friend. We were simply being quiet & enjoying each others company when gradually I observed her facial features change to represent numerous female energies, one at a time & all perfectly defined. They ranged from an 18 year old Irish girl with freckles & red hair to a grandmother in her eighties. All of them sparked my memory but when I saw the grandmother I was overwhelmed with emotion & reached out to my friend & hugged her close as I cried into her arms.

What I have just described is entirely possible: the nature of everything is illusion, all is within an eternal moment so consequently everything is possible. This is 'magic' & it is available to all by simply taking the responsibility for proper awareness. Being true to the principles of truth are very rewarding & unlimited.

I asked my friend if she had created the metamorphosis herself & she replied that she had not. In all honesty I can't be sure if it generated from me or from her. After I left her tent I went to have

coffee. It was dawn & Emily had just arrived. As usual her considerable presence was attracting attention & when she saw me she was obviously delighted & we immediately became as children together. I took her to my camping area & she camped right next to my tent.

In due course, I related to her the metamorphosis story of the night before. All was comfortable between us & I was again enamored of her. That evening I had invited my other friend to visit so that she & Emily should know each other. When she arrived at my camp, Emily & I were in deep conversation. My friend immediately sensed the energy between us & without skipping a beat she immediately turned on her heel, made a quick excuse & left.

Shortly afterwards, Emily began to relate to me my past-life history, describing various aspects of myself. Then, she suddenly pointed to me & said 'Now, you do it.' Immediately I began to see faces appearing out of nowhere in my head, like watching a movie reel. After a little while the images began to move faster & faster until finally, Emily declared, 'enough!' She said that she had not done anything like that since she was a child. She claimed that the images were from my past-lives. In the very next instant she produced a camera & asked me to take a photo of her. Moments later when it developed it revealed the image of a blonde 12-13 year old boy.

Emily certainly blew all the competition out of the water with that display but nevertheless, from then on she again began to avoid me. I did not pressure her in any way because I had learned my lessons well about honoring freedom. At various times we would have conversations in the bar or elsewhere with other people around & often she would talk about her desire to visit Egypt; she felt very strongly that there was much for her to re-discover there.

As our conversations progressed I learned that Emily was very aware of & in rhythm with my understanding of the nature of control dynamics. I also noticed that because of this unique information she

sometimes acted with an attitude of superiority over others. She had discovered another kindred soul called James & seemed to accept him as one of her own. She obviously discussed me with him & one evening during a rainstorm I invited them both to take shelter in my tent. As we were sitting together with me in the center, I began to become aware of the tone & quality of their conversation. It occurred to me that they indeed shared unique knowledge & I observed that they spoke about esoteric information as casually as normal mortals might discuss a common event. I felt intuitively that I was being initiated. A couple of days afterwards I asked James if this was indeed so. He answered without hesitation, 'yes.'

Before the festival ended I invited Emily to dinner in a local restaurant. I was very aware that she had been testing me throughout the time we shared. When we were seated I told her that all of her information was in complete agreement with mine except for one most important aspect: whereas, I appreciated & agreed with her understanding that 'thinking' is a domino effect, nevertheless, she did not seem to realize is that it is only the one domino that controls all the 'thinking' for everything in the universe. She took this information on board & did not disagree with it. In retrospect, I began to believe that she already knew & was testing my level of awareness.

We discussed the possibility of going to Egypt together. I suggested that I'd loan her the money & she could pay me back at her convenience. We parted company on very good terms & the Summer flew by with very little contact between us. A couple of months later, in September, as promised, I called her & we arranged the trip to leave in early Oct. I suggested that we should get together & spend some time in the meantime but she refused, saying that she was going to be too busy with work.

I had no contact with her until directly before the trip when it became necessary to finalize arrangements. Together, we set off for Egypt & before we boarded the plane she told me was that she was, once again, 'in love' with a very special man. I presume she mentioned

this to lay the groundwork & set the tone for the upcoming experience of sharing the same bed with me for the forthcoming two weeks. I explained to her that in my world, love is an inclusive condition & never an exclusive one.

We arrived in Egypt, shared the same bed & again she never once responded to my advances or even allowed me to touch her. At various times we shared wonderful moments but never to the point that she might indulge me with even a hug. One morning I was frustrated & told her that she was rude for not recognizing my existence when she woke up. She went into a tantrum & would not speak to me for two days. I was quite uncomfortable during this time because her animosity toward me was very obvious to everyone in our tour group.

At Cairo museum I discovered Akhenaton & found tears coming to my eyes as I gazed on his likeness. Emily found her nemesis in Hatshepsut, the only female King of Egypt. Hatshepsut essentially stole the crown of Egypt away from the child that was in her charge. She ruled for twenty years until the deposed King finally came to power & ordered her death. Her body was interred secretly & treated in such a way that according to Egyptian tradition it could never find resurrection. The King also destroyed every likeness of her & the hacked out face of Hatshepsut is evident today on all structures associated with her.

Shortly afterwards, Emily related a dream about Hatshepsut wherein she found the lost burial chamber. In the dream Hatshepsut's body had been dismembered. Once released by Emily, Hatshepsut immediately began to take vengeance on her enemies. When she came to Emily she smiled.

For the most part Emily & I enjoyed each others company, but again, I felt as if she was testing me. In many situations, especially with men, she would allow their attention by making it clear that she & I were 'only friends'. I observed & endured these subtle machinations

because I still believed, or wanted to believe that she was still just testing my mettle. I stayed the course.

Toward the end of the trip she was easing up & we became close. I told her that I had only loved two women in my whole life & that she was the other. I told her that I had failed Analia & that this was my shame. I also told her that many people who knew us both together said that it was obvious that she loved me in spite of how she choose to deny it. I told her that with her I would not come up short as I had done with Analia.

Back in New York we had breakfast before she set off on the last leg of her journey. We shared a wonderful conversation about the importance of the information we shared on control dynamics. I felt that she was the perfect compliment to this manuscript I was then attempting to write. I told her that, in any case, I will get the work done but I felt her input would be invaluable. I told her that I'd send her on a copy of the first draft along with a check that would pay her way to join me in Thailand if she should decide to take me up on the opportunity of helping to bring the information to life.

She promised to call me as soon as she got home to let me know that she had arrived okay. I was concerned because we had been traveling for two days & she still had a four-hour drive ahead of her. She never called. I, nevertheless, sent on the check as promised & e-mailed her but still, no reply? Finally, two weeks later & on the day before I was to leave for Thailand, I sent her a request to either communicate with me or consider our adventure over. Her reply was incongruent & almost vicious. I was quite taken aback & resisted an emotional response.

I waited a few hours & then it slowly began to dawn on me that Emily herself was under the power of Control. I felt grateful & relieved for finally seeing through Emily. This awareness was catalyzed by remembering similar reactions as Emily's from people I had known in the past; it triggered a response. Emily showed a lack in congruency by her inability to integrate experience to the point of total dismissal

of situations as if they never happened. Such responses are acts of deferment to another personality that has its own agenda. Emily's entity knew my weakness & used it very cleverly through Emily to try to control me. Emily did not know whether she was coming or going. Her weakness was her elevated ego & because of it she was weak & less in control than she believed she was. Once I realized this, everything became crystal clear. I sent Emily an e-mail telling her how I felt about her treatment of me. Then, a few hours later I sent another e-mail addressing the energy or entity as "To whom it may concern" & also included a separate message addressed to Emily. In the message to the entity I told it that it was a confusion of love & that just as it was manipulating Emily to get to me, it too, was being manipulated by something other than itself. I suggested that it should not fear me because I already know it better than it believes it knows itself. To Emily I suggested that she recognize this energy as a response to her own fear & suggested that I could act as a spiritual facilitator if she accepts that she is being controlled.

In the past I have helped facilitate the reconciliation of entities & I know that for the work to be effective it must be a cooperative event. Ego is a major block but it helps to understand & accept that under all circumstances, Control is a constant.

I knew that Emily's ego would react negatively to these e-mails, therefore, I told her that I would not accept any future communication from her & that I was blocking her out of my e-mail. I suggested that if she wishes to pursue my suggestion she should contact me through my N.Y. address. So much for Emily's demon but there's more!

I arrived in Thailand in Nov. 2000 & almost immediately I became involved in a motorcycle mishap that injured my right leg & hip. I was wracked with pain, so much so that at times it was quite impossible to even get out of bed. I could not write. I was in bad shape & getting worse. I remembered Emily's words about what happened to men in the past who had offended the women in her family. I knew that I was under attack. I went for a therapeutic massage only to

accidentally receive a cracked rib from a very concerned but inexperienced masseuse. The pain followed me for the next eight months.

I know rationally that I am the least of my own experience & that this information allows me to know that I am always under control. The difference is that by knowing this, at least I am aware & thereby have a chance of fighting back on my own terms. It allows me to have proper perspective on my relationship with the other two protagonists within the triad of awareness'. I know that the singular Thought knows much more about me than I know myself. After all, it is the very building blocks of all that I am. It knows me through many lifetimes of which I have little awareness. It knew to send Emily & resurrect a past trauma in regard to my hip & leg to continue to block me from writing my exposure.

Will Emily's ego recognize & accept the beast within & allow me to confront it for her, or not? The war is closest to being won when it seems that all is lost. This is so because when Thought sends the elite guards to protect the Citadel it risks their swords at its own throat. I know that to understand that we are controlled is a key to the awareness that automatically aligns one towards a proper perspective on how to be in the world. It is the missing link, the reason for humility; that special awareness that changes our view of ourselves in such a way as to insist on constant vigilance such as one would have in a war zone. It is a war zone & it is time that this was properly understood. We are God on our way home. This world is not our home, it is Thought's. We are not Thought, we are God - one step beyond Thought. In order to come home we have to go through Thought, thereby eliminating its option to stay alive. Thereby, to become our common name: God.

Shamanic Journey: Teaching

I do not remember the intention for this journey but half way through as I was continuing diligently to travel through the various landscapes, I suddenly found myself in very tall grass. I realized that it was not that the grass was so tall but that I had become very, very small. I felt

extremely happy as I was moving through the grass chomping at leaves. I was singing a song to myself "...I'm a happy bug, happy as can be. I'm a happy bug, happy as can be..." I was eaten by a giant spindly fly & I remember the happiness I felt & my song continued "...I'm a happy fly, etc.. Then, a bird devoured me & my song continued as I swooped in synchrony with all my fellow birds "I'm a happy bird, happy as can be. . ." Finally, a cat ate me & instead of sharing the experience of being the cat I found myself instead, observing the cat from a removed perspective. A message came clearly to my consciousness: "in the world, learn to be as a cat."

Women & Seduction

The direction of the journey to unity is through the increasing frequency vibration patterns of male to female to animal to plant & on. When one achieves a higher vibration the desire to seek the object of desire no longer exists because one will then have become that which is desired. The female intuition to seduce the male is rooted in this primal truth.

Beauty

The purpose of beauty is to serve as a memory boost; a reminder to remember. Beauty engages memory on many subtle levels not necessarily available in conscious awareness. To awaken to beauty's gift is to become aware of the quantum shift from the light that is imposed on us by our availability to matter. The seduction of beauty is a guide.

Desire

Bright shiny innocence

Fuel of desire

World of fire

Burning, burning, fire.

Sensual, sensual

All is fire

Fuel of desire

Burning, burning, fire.

To enter the flower

Her burning power

World of fire

Burning, burning, fire.

All desire is a measure of loss.

Beauty's Gift

*Shapes and forms pulse and merge
Magic tapestries all converge
Confusion of parts aligned to feed
The lonely memory of shadow's need.*

*Emanating through the female hue
Delicious pain, sensuous game
Want to observe this sacred clue
Want to remember being you.*

*Such a scorching aching find
Want to release my anchored mind
Want to leave this body behind
Want to enter, dissolve in kind.*

*All beauty is an archetype of light
The starting point - the Soul all bright
A well-spring of beauteous myth
Pouring out in to ease the rift.*

*Beauty is a gift to help us grow
A reflection of unity's coherent flow
Divine communication through ideal form
A reminder from Mom to remember home.*

Girls

*Young women are Soul inspired
Beautiful! To be desired
They primp and preen
Love to have their beauty seen.*

*They feign that they are most reserved
No coy moment left un-served
Just like feathers in the air
Going away - yet always there.*

*She makes her move when she feels sure
That he has felt the primal lure
That he will answer her mating call
Provide her with the means to fall.*

*When the love had found its mark
She may feel something apart
May sense that love was meant for more
Than passion in its primal roar.*

*Sex is pleasure in excess
A toy for joy to vent its will
But as it is used it becomes confused
If love is not the primary fuse.*

*The young woman knows the balance point
She has the center in her sight
Wants to reach the highest note
Knows that love is sex's point.*

Orgasm

*Orgasm is a sacred word
Total release, can't stop this surge
All is moving, rushing around
Must unite this pulsing sound.*

*Wasted, spent, I want no more
Only want to find the door
She wants more & more & more
I am spent, can't find the door.*

*I wait awhile, can climb some more
Forever opening this sacred door
The more I try, the less I feel
Maybe I'm just trying to steal?*

*She loves me & I love her
I make sex, she makes love
I get spent, she gets tired
She knows love, I get fired.*

*What is missing? I don't know!
There seems to be a sacred flow
I feel it when I have release
Want to confront this sacred tease.*

*Heaven is love complete & true
Two as one increase the view
Completes what is an awkward dance
Orgasm allows an epiphanous glance.*

*We are all Love just out of tune
Can't abide that we are fooled
We think we own this sacred tool
Foolish! Foolish, sex abused!*

Continued

*Everywhere, the answer calls
Battering us to please recall
But still we must abuse it all
Want to own this sensuous psalm*

*How obvious can a lesson be
Teach a child to climb a tree
Kick a dog, its love is free
What will it take to make us see.*

*Orgasm is a key to remember
That sex has magic beyond our view
It is a tool that centers time
Beyond the clock of matter-mind.*

Love is not about sex but sex should always be about love.

Light Being

I met a young lady at a hot springs. It was a beautiful place with hot & cold pools & a larger meditation pool. All was quiet as people went about their meditations. Many couples enjoyed special intimacy in these pools but never overtly so. Maybe because the 'pool police' were always watching & any inappropriate activity meant immediate expulsion.

Over the course of my week there, I noticed one woman in particular; she had numerous partners, in fact, it seemed that in the course of the week she had spent time with just about all the eligible men there. She loved the water & had rituals she performed in a Zen way. She got everyone's attention not only because she was beautiful with a body to die for but also because she was obviously available & she was not shy.

I was intrigued at how she could spend dedicated time with each man she chose & then just as casually dismiss each in turn. The men were perplexed because she was completely available yet completely centered in her own choices no matter how they tried to influence her. She enjoyed it all & when she had enough she would blithely leave to her next adventure just as a cat knows to follow its own pleasure.

Finally, my turn came & she engaged me in conversation. We talked for about a half hour. She knew to control the level of interaction so that it remained light & in concert with her vibration. I knew immediately that this was no ordinary human being. I knew she was a creature of light & I feared for her in the world. She admired my necklace & asked if she could borrow it for a little while – said she liked its energy. I gave it to her & she went away. About an hour later I learned that she had been asked to leave the Springs. Apparently, she had broken a rule by entering the manager's office naked. They asked her to leave. I was glad she had my necklace.

Creature of Light

*Does not allow intrusion of her world
She does the intruding
She is wise.*

*She is in command - in demand
Knows her power, how to use it
Knows to allow them to believe
That they are stealing
They cannot steal what she freely gives
She is a creature of light.*

*She sees their limitations
Sees their light
Swims in their light
Makes them feel good
Said she was born only this very morning
She is a creature of light.*

*She is now
Always now!
She is aware
Timeless
Without fear
She is a creature of light.*

*Wise & wonderful
Like an animal
But no, not like an animal
Said she was Jesus this morning
I knew this was true.
(Now you are calling me a fruitcake too – Hah!!)*

*She is a creature of light
She is God
& she knows it.*

Song of Burning Fire

I looked into her eyes

*& we saw each other pure
I was sure, as sure, as sure
But, she was my song of burning fire.*

*World of desire
An Angel mad with fire
A lover to ease my ire
My place beside the fire.*

*But this can never be
For I am all my heart requires
No other to sex & sire
I am my own desire.*

*So I let her go
Again, it must be her
She must feel the pain
& choose to ease its name.*

*Again it must be her
She must walk this path alone
No security to take or gain
Only death to call her name.*

*& if she comes so dead
I will rise to call her fame
I will sing this Angel's name
& I will die to be her pain.*

*But this must never be
No angel for me to die
For all must die alone
None other to claim the throne.*

*Continued
I looked into her eyes
& I saw the force of one
I knew she was the One*

& I the dying sun.

*World of burning fire
To enter her desire
To lose my sacred lyre
My song of burning fire.*

Man in Disguise

Woman's Way

*The influence of rhythm
Is found to be
A balance point
A magnetic vibration.*

*Watch the movement of a woman
In easy rhythm, side to side
See her skin elucidate
The man's desire to be divine.*

*See her promise come to life
The way of wisdom is revealed
The harmonious chord makes man alert
To memories dormant sleeplessness.*

*To be a gift to man's desire
To shed the cobwebs of the past
To make him sense his ancient rhyme
To give him cause to stop awhile.*

*Connecting exquisite chords with grace
She moves in harmony with his soul
Tempting him to know himself
To be enchanted by the joy.*

*The scene has changed!
The shade has come
The magic done
Portal gone!*

Continued

*Fallen Angels you have become
To grasp at security is the plea
The best you do is waste your time
In open doors to precious truth.*

*The magnet has no care for Thought
It only knows that you are fair
The dance of life will take your hand
Spin you around to see the Way.*

*You are woman in disguise
A wonder to behold
A wealth of potent good
One indivisible by One.*

Man in Disguise

*Woman is Love incarnate
First buds, then flowers
I observe Loves manifestation in beauty
My soul cries, release me, let me live!*

*I see a true beauty
My heart screams, love me!
I am you, but you don't deserve to be me
Love me anyway.*

*Wish to know you
To make you mine
But, you don't see me
Because I want you mine.*

*You are Love in beauty
God's best attempt to show
The Spirits choice
You are sublime.*

*I watch you at your play
You love to play
But you don't like to be auspicious
You play as a child.*

*Freedom gives you excuse
To show beauty to your extreme
You preen & primp
To display your gift.*

*The best is you
In all your imitation of divinity
If you think you own it
You are fooled!*

Continued

*You are man in full view of his best self
If you manipulate the advantage
You conquer nothing
Man is a generic term.*

*You have the gift
Use it well
It is a gift, be wise, be aware
You are watched!*

*You are man in disguise
He is rude form
You are his redeemer
Know yourself.*

To be part of the disease or part of the cure. That is the question?

Women must re-assert their position as savior's of the male event.

Understanding the difference between instinct & intuition is primary awareness, see 'Procreation' Ch.8/p15.

To barter sexual advantage is to take from the pot one is attempting to fill.

Your Masculine Nature

*Be aware of your masculine nature;
But by keeping the feminine way,
You shall be to the world like a canyon,
Where the virtue Eternal abides,
And go back to become as a child.*

*Be aware of the white all around you;
But rememb'ring the black that is there,
You shall be to the world like a tester,
Whom the Virtue eternal, unerring,
Redirects to the infinite past.*

*Be aware of your glory & honor;
But in never relinquishing shame,
You shall be to the world like a valley,
Where Virtue eternal, sufficient,
Sends you back to the Virginal block.*

*When the Virginal block is asunder,
And is made into several tools,
To the ends of the Wise Man directed,
They become then his chief officers: For
“The master himself does not carve.”*

- Tao Te Ching

Paraphrase:

You are masculine; but if the Way is to work through you, you must be passive, as if feminine. This takes practice & in the end you will be rewarded with childlikeness. The virtue of the way will come into you when you are empty like a valley or canyon, & therefore receptive to it. You will then be sensitive equally to good & bad as they concern you & you will be able to test everything for its worth; in the end you will come to terms with the effortless worth that is located in the distant past.

You will take glory in your stride but keep your shame too; in the end you will be like the valley which is the favorite resort of the Way & its Virtue. You will there revert to “the Virginal Block,” the primal simplicity. When the King has men who are fresh as children are, he can make good officials out of them, This is his skill.

- R.B. Blakney

A Lesson on Freedom

Freedom threatens the essence of control.

- Emily

He was sitting on his patio when the tiny bird flew into his hair. He remained motionless, hardly daring to breathe. Endless moments passed before it flew away. He wondered if the bird was actually crazy 'doesn't it know that people are dangerous?' he thought. Nevertheless, he felt that he had just been complimented in one of the most special ways possible.

Shortly afterwards he was attending an annual festival & happened to be camped next to the same neighbor of the year before. His impression of her was that of a reserved & private, possibly shy person. They had but one conversation the year before & that cut short by some excuse from her. This time around she appeared even more reserved & his clumsy attempts at initiating conversation were invited cautiously. He felt that if he applied any pressure at all she would dismiss him completely.

She told him that during the previous year she had suffered a major psychological trauma that had seriously damaged her ability to trust people. He was patient. The conversations became deep & meaningful sometimes bringing her to tears. They became sexually intimate. She began to tell him more & more about her life in general & more specifically about her daily activities at the festival. It seemed important to her that she devotes great honesty to this. She had lovers & friends from years of attending this event & gave attention to each. Men followed her & watched her, some even spied on her. She was aware of all & whenever she stopped moving it seemed that they would swarm like flies.

For this reason he deliberately avoided seeking her attention in public. She had great dignity & composure & seemed to handle all her various situations with a combination of sensitive awareness & firm resolution. She was well respected & more than once he heard the

supreme compliment of 'Goddess' applied to her. In the past, he had ruined many prospective relationships by subtly jealous control responses that would click into place like pieces of fine machinery prepared & waiting, & always, it seemed to him, independently sure of their ability to slay his intentions. But now, finally, through the arbiter of much failure & pain, he was becoming aware of how sweetly sensitive & aware the true flowers are. He knew that their especial sensitivity to control mechanisms is divine intuition highly honed in the most pure & that acquiescence for them on any level is an ignoble death.

He fancied himself as a student of philosophy & believed that the very nature of evil is 'Control'. He understood this as truth & knew that anything he could ever write to expose it would never be better than he himself could achieve on a personal level. He had a Tarot reading that revealed that a major issue in his life was "control". He was offended & somewhat indignant when he heard this because at that moment he considered himself the least controlling of people.

Slowly however, it began to dawn on him that this very lack of recognition was indeed his 'Achilles heel'. As the woman continued to paint her landscape around him he battled to maintain his balance. He felt, at times, that she was observing him, testing him. Each new revelation challenged him more & more until eventually he was forced to a decision between seeing her simply as a bird in his hair or placing a convenient judgmental label that would excuse him from the experience altogether.

He decided to release & began to nurture her freedom as if it were his own. It was new territory for him & he became a warrior existing on this new awareness; treading lightly, knowing that the woman was of such a sensitive nature that even the slightest attempt at control would be picked up & become the weapon that would drop him in his tracks.

He thought of his wise mother of whom he often judged in his

mind for her constant outpouring of love in spite of circumstances he himself would have objected to; she never protected herself, never defended, always remained vulnerable. She never judged or limited process in any way & always nurtured & honored the right of personal choice above all else. She was the very essence of equanimity & he began to understand the wisdom of this.

He also thought about the tiny bird that flew into his hair & realized the lesson that this tiny creature was trying to teach him. He entered into the knowledge that freedom is a divine instrument that may be played only by the pure of heart; an instrument that invites the Spirits & he felt them draw closer with their gifts of grace. He sought to be worthy & watched as the fine mechanisms of control finally began to come apart.

The way became clear & he could never be the same. The woman had given him a great gift by having the particular tools available that enabled his best response. He realized that the best teaching is done without thought & the convergence of their respective energies was answering to the Love beyond either of them.

All of her pain & all of his pain brought them to this convergence & he hoped that her experience was equally valuable. He felt sad when they parted & sensed a deep & private loneliness within her that touched a nerve in him.

Leopard

When he returned to his home, he rented a video about a soldier in the French Foreign Legion who became lost in the desert.

The soldier wandered into a cave to sleep. The cave was the home of a killer leopard greatly feared by the local tribesmen who were hunting the soldier. When the leopard encountered the man it decided to befriend him & with the passing of time a close understanding developed between them. The leopard slew the man's enemies & as time progressed the man took on more & more of the

leopard's characteristics.

When the leopard's mate came to visit, they left for days at a time leaving the man alone. The man became jealous. In the meantime, he had sighted his regiment in the area & as soon as the leopard returned he decided to make an appearance in case they should label him a deserter & sentence him to death. He fully intended to return to his life with the leopard & in order to insure that the leopard would be there on his return he decided to tie it to a pillar by a long chain. Immediately, the leopard became outraged & fought furiously & successfully to free itself. It chased the man & attacked him, thereby, forcing the man to use his knife in self-defense & take the leopard's life.

All plants & animals live on the frontier where freedom & death are synonymous. People do not have this sophistication because they are slaves to fear & the need to control that results from fear. Consequently, they miss their own adventure. The Grail lies hidden within each equally just for an attitude adjustment.

People who approach this frontier must learn to embrace their own loneliness in the rational belief that the journey is within & as such demands personal centering as the only worthy & logical beginning. Each person must become the point from which all else swings, accepting all external relationships as peripheral: husbands, wives, lovers, children; all things; all outside to be gathered as a harvest that moves through the individual in a constant metamorphosis to unity.

When people choose to harvest outside of themselves they sacrifice their own fruit to die on the vine. This is the loneliest revelation & there is no way around it, no free lunch. Any bartered advantage is destined to become just a deferment & palliative against the inevitable responsibility of coming home alone.

We may clothe our failure in fine houses full of offspring that smother us in the validation of success but it is no more than a

conjurers trick, a scam, & in spite of it all, in spite of all the well-conditioned ignorance, everything & all is completely known. All our secret & discreet failures, our endless thoughts, all our negatives on every level are as in neon to the One who watches in disappointment & waits sadly to receive us.

Most people either consciously or unconsciously seek release from this responsibility & invariably the means will rise on silent command as a wave of the ocean to measure the failure in terms of social condiments that acts as custom bribes.

If people could see the benefits of embracing loneliness, of living within their own experience & recognizing it as the pathway to truth, they would never falter. But they don't see, they don't realize that to be on the freedom frontier is in fact the safest place to be; if we are not attacking we are being attacked - there is no safe place to hide.

On the frontier we approach the wisdom of animals & recognize that they are the true teachers. It is to know that the only reason animals exist at all is to facilitate us to awareness. They are the teachers & they know to put themselves forward just as much as needed to direct a lesson. They are the instruments of our mother seeking to guide & for them there can be no death.

We should become aware that our obsession with security is the very beast that will devour us. The birds don't worry about security, they know better because they are of pure love & know that matter is utterly subservient to love. They view the world with the awareness that we 'humans' are not natural - that we are reduced from our own experience thrashing around in hells of our own choosing just for a simple change of mind. They know that we have bartered truth for an illusion called time. They know that time has no reality & that any moment stolen can measure to eternity.

A short time later he found the tiny bird or one of the same species dead in his driveway. He buried it with due respect in his

garden. The wisdom of freedom comes without price just for a change of mind. There is no right or wrong way, nothing to judge, there is only the learning way.

Freedom threatens the essence of control & control is the machinery that maintains the momentum which defines the life of Thought. By approaching the wisdom of animals, Thought's control is neutralized, thereby releasing all into divine nature where magic reveals its illusion & possibilities become endless. It is a condition where conventional security systems appear redundant & sad against the new environment & the words of Jesus; "leave your things & follow" finally take on the meaning of its original intent, allowing all to once again become as children, glorious & naked before the Kingdom.

...And So, the Test!

I am the man in the story above. Two years later as I was entering into the latter stages of this manuscript the lady in the story came to my tropical island home to participate in birthing this manuscript. For six weeks we made love & shared information. I was quite amazed at her crystal clarity & her application to its presentation. It seems, in retrospect, that she came more to assist the birthing process of the book than to engage me romantically but then, if I had proved more worthy it may have turned out different.

I proceeded to 'fall' helplessly in love with her (again) & failed to live up to all the rules of equanimity & freedom that I describe in the manuscript. The fact that, through no design of my own, I had been celibate for the previous eighteen years did not help. I became very attached & as soon as the work was complete she abruptly left my house to live in a bungalow just twenty minutes away from me. I was devastated & the pain tormented me.

Each time we met I destroyed the chance by trying on some level to control her. I was too overwhelmed & emotionally entrenched to remember what I know. I was caught in my own trap & the

relationship went from bad to worse. For the final three months of her stay we had no physical contact at all. I hoped I would run into her on the small island but it was not to be. After five months she returned to the United States.

Island Fear

*Words in emotions vent
Are used to seed our fear
An attack that has no peer
Against Angels pure & clear.*

*They disturb the sacred depth
Of sensitive places unknown
They expose our heart of fear
Our citadel of spears.*

*We may run or chose to die
May cast a dying spear
The enemy near with fear
In water to disappear.*

*That every word should be a crystal out of time
That all I have should die to make me be a liar
That when my blood is shed
I will know you without fear.*

*I escaped the train of Thought
I found my Island fear
Found the beaches clean
In places deep & clear.*

Continued

*I have no view
Nothing to make me still
Nothing but Island fear
To test my truth not clear.*

*Naked & aware
She came & laid me bare
Nothing to declare
Exposed to gentle care.*

*I have spent my ocean
To reach into her depth
I have spent my ocean
To worlds I dared not dare.*

*I have nothing to declare
A moment in her care
I have spent my ocean
I have nothing to declare.*

*& now I am not well
I want to run away
I want to kill the pain
A mortal love so rare.*

*“& if she comes so dead
I will rise to call her fame
I will sing this Angel’s name
I will die to be her pain.”*

*I was given words to expose
The Thought that all must see
The Conspirator’s timeless game
The control that is our shame.*

Continued

*My weakness it will snare
In traps of subtle fare
In a love so pure & rare
A prison for me to share.*

*I can run & hide
Other Islands near
Places to hide my pain
Lord Satan, demon's near!*

*But am I not an Augustine
Refusing to live the scare
Refusing immortal care
The oceanic dare?*

*We stand on the threshold
Her green eyes flashing fear
Like rust to salted iron
Nothing will withstand.*

*"I knew she was the One
& I the dying sun"
I will cast my dying spear
I will choose to disappear.*

*I am not her love of loves
She is my island fear
We have nothing to declare
We have nothing to be clear.*

*& should we disappear
No more island fear
No longer things to chance
A mother to the dance.*

*A death to discover Love
A view to become undone*

*A release of pain to come
A dying to become as One.*

A Face of Love

*All Loves faces must disappear
Reappear to disappear
Endless faces chasing clear
All Loves faces must disappear*

*Like a bird in my hair
A startling scare
A teacher's dare
A death to share.*

*She knows the truth of human life
Intuition chilling the dampened air
Living fragile in its care
She watches how it sets the snare.*

*They open like flowers in the sun
But man is not a flowering run
Each must live to become as one
God is not a flower undone.*

*They come with gifts to tempt
She takes the tease & sees the shift
Sees their bartered light to own
But still she walks her path alone.*

*They cannot gift what's already owned
For her no bartered security zone
She lives this lonely poem
She knows the art of coming home.*

*An Angel blurring clear
Clarity breathing in her ear
Whispering sweet nothings she wants to hear
Nothing is everything made clear.*

Continued

*Letting go!
Each hello a fond goodbye
A timeless moment getting high
A river knowing it can't lie.*

*Like honeyed thorns
Holly in my hair
I want her to know my hello is goodbye
A shooting star to light the sky.*

*I want her to know
A surfing epiphany on mountains high
A bird of freedom for us to fly
On wings that know that life's a lie.*

*All Loves faces must disappear
Reappear to disappear
Endless faces chasing clear
All Loves faces must disappear.*

100% Brand New

*If we share some time
I want your secret child
I want you deep & wild
I want to love you blind.*

*I am learning what to do
In order to be with you
I am learning to be with me
In order to be with thee.*

*A moment is all I dare
No past or future care
I want to be here now
I want to free the plough.*

*My horses running wild
Running, running child
Entering the flow
Of places deep & wild*

*None other will I know
Only a moment's flow
I want to dance with you
One hundred percent brand new*

*So come & go at will
I don't want to know your sin
How you get your thrill
How you fill your till.*

*I know your name
Don't want your karmic shoe
I only want you true
One hundred percent brand new.*

Continued

*If we share some time
No future I need of you
No past to enter fear
Nothing to pass my ear.*

*Nothing left to say
A pregnant stillness bared
For stillness is our dare
To be as children share.*

*& when you walk away
I will know you cannot stay
I don't need to know the why
It is your shoe to try.*

*So if we share some time
Commit to love me blind
Become to One to view
One hundred percent brand new.*

Presently Aware

*In a moment I walked aware
& found a light for us to share
A moment sharp & clear
A place of crystal cheer.*

*I wont miss you less than One
I want my child to be your sun
I wont enter your karmic snare;
The complex cobwebs of your care.*

*If the light shall draw you near
I want you present, here & clear
I want your sizzling bug to sear
I want you dead to all your fear.*

*Move away as ripples appear
My business is not your karmic peer
I only want you still & clear
I want your flower to be my seer.*

*Your past & future is yours to free
I don't want to know outside of thee
Don't talk about your pot of tea
I only want you inside me.*

*So come & share our sacred light
& find a peace that has no bite
Move away as it suits you right
No excuse required for flight.*

*Share the joy of stillness
Presently aware, no need for words
Come & tempt the devil from hell
Come to die & be made well.*

Love is a dancing door

“All loves faces must disappear
Re-appear to disappear
Endless faces chasing clear
All loves faces must disappear”.

The River & the Wind

All forms of relationship must seek to release to less restrictive definitions.

Like a river, all must release to free flow.

Like the wind, all must feel the freedom to change.

All relationships are love-knots. As we progress on our journey through the realms of purification, knots dissolve to finer & finer events.

On it goes as we guide our own evolution by diligent application to truth.

According to our own dictates “The world is perfect, perfect, always perfect”.

The means to dissolves the knot presents itself over & over to clarity.

The river increases its flow as the wind slows down.

Finally, the wind enters the river & the river flows out of time.

They become One & the dance is done.

It is done because, by freedoms choice, the river of change & the dancing wind has become its own passion.

Everything is same, same.

The Warrior's Journey

The purpose of life is to gather our disparate parts to the Power that is unconditional love. As one approaches closer & closer to the goal, the love purifies to distil into directly proportional levels of attractive force that attempts to seduce the warrior into a control pattern. By resisting the desire to settle no matter how the temptation may be presented & persevering beyond, the warrior enters into the next higher level & on it goes, always reaching beyond the sweet affliction of each offered bribe; reaching through the very depth of the essential loneliness required to continue releasing to the equanimity of One.

This is the warrior's journey to be taken alone. It is fraught with distraction because the primary controller 'Thought' watches all & measures each approach precisely in order to know what to send to distract the journeyer from the goal. It is Thought that maintains this world that is its own aliveness & its force is brought to bear in increasing quantity as noble decisions not to acquiesce to any condition on love are consciously acted upon.

The value of the goal is measured by its challenge & without proper information it is only a matter of degree before one or another falls into a benign pattern of control. There is no way to avoid this unless one recognizes that dispelling control is the warrior's challenge. This is the battleground.

Finding the great 'love of one's life', for many, represents the ultimate utopia of the human experience. It also comes to tempt the Warrior. The Warrior will measure it only in terms of personal freedom & to the extent that the 'love' does not measure to equanimity will measure its limitation to the ongoing process of the Warrior.

It is a conscious choice to exercise truth in dispelling false utopias that promise a completion that has no possibility of realization. All temptation to acquiesce must be seen as conditions to be reconciled & placed as stepping stones on the way. The Warrior is out of control & in command of all personal experience. He/she will not be seduced into a control landscape & by the time the rust of attachment begins to form the Warrior will already be on the horizon.

When the reaper comes knocking, it is best to be found on the path

rather than to be found on a bed of false promise. This is the measure of the Warrior & if it is not chosen in each moment it will be chosen anyway. It is the one that does the choosing that defines the difference between: being & not being; dying to live or living to die; facing the truth or deferment. To be found on the path, one must maintain constant awareness of the dynamic interchange that releases when the discipline of entering into the desert of one's own loneliness is accepted as a state of ongoing process.

By adopting the way of freedom as a life discipline, points of reference increasingly converge to become non-referential "releasing to a spaciousness like points converging to explode into nothing; to become the air for others to breathe, the life for things to grow, the Unity we all must know."

Lover

*Lover, lover, you unfold
Like my precious ancient home
I am shadow, oh so bold
Lover, lover, you are old.*

Warrior

*The Warrior on the path is always alone
A quiet riot
Breaks new ground
Fearlessly enters no-man's land
Seeking fear, hunting it!
Knows the journey is within
Where humility knows no praise
Where pain is a band-aid
Where rejection is the norm
The Warrior's concern is not to be caught unaware
Needs the frontier
The cutting edge
Reconciled to equanimity, accepting - powerful!
The Warrior does not want to control
Wants to shape-shift
Wants to die into every moment
To participate in everything & all
Ultimately becoming nothing at all
To be re-born
Naked before the Kingdom.*

Many are called but few are chosen.

- The Nazarene

Bondage

*Expect nothing
But the opportunity to embrace your own freedom
Through the freedom of others.*

*Expect nothing
Other than the promise
That you will be tested within this bondage.*

*Expect nothing other than this
For it is within this bondage
The giant of freedom sleeps.*

*Become the one to choose
Choose the chosen one
Many are called...*

*Release into a spaciousness
Such as points converging
To explode into nothing.*

*To become the air for others to breathe
The life for things to grow
The God we all must know.*

Wings to Fly

*This painful need to complete into something
To become attached
To be defined & valid
To be finally safe.*

*To extinguish this fire
This fear
Like pieces of you & pieces of me
Fragmented into all.*

*Want to give up!
To die into the humility of acceptance
Submitting & melting
Dying.*

*To be reborn into the act of simply saying
'Thank you for this precious moment'
Releasing it to a new wonder
Giving it wings to fly.*

Breathless!

*Trusting its knowledge
Its perfect skill
Its creative will
Releasing expectation to its care
Pressuring nothing --
Breathless!
Breathless in love awareness
Its challenge
Its beguiling simplicity
Its demanding patience
Its humbling death.*

Modern Education & Freedom

Plants, animals, children, Aborigines, Lao Tzu & his friends all had one thing in common in that they were & are relatively thoughtless. It is through the act of non-thinking that the bartering of energy for Power is accomplished. This is the secret of life.

To become as we are only requires the act of letting go of all that we are not. Everything must ultimately be replaced by no-thing at all for it is within nothing that the prize is contained. This is the secret of death.

To acquire the grace & acceptance of a child is to open the gates of heaven thereby allowing the Angels to come out to play. Angels are all around us just waiting for our invite. Children play with the Angels & they are as real to the child as we are to each other. The child's ability to manifest illusion is only limited by imagination. Our ability to manifest illusion is similarly disposed to imagination except that the imagination we manifest is always directly related to fear. We divide to conquer, we plunder to be safe, we build towers to protect. We become as predators in an environment that demands that one become as a predator to survive. Most fall into the trap & it is sad each year to watch & listen to all the noble speeches at coming out ceremonies at colleges as the new initiates measure their bright new futures without any emphasis on truth.

The truth is as it always has been & it is the simple fact that the absolute power of God is within each individual equally. We are seduced away from the truth by the singular Thought who chose to command a universe by simply instigating movement. We are the movement of this one Thought & Thought makes damn sure we don't realize this. This is the BIG conspiracy.

Go to any graduation ceremony anywhere & ask each student "What is the universal basis for truth as accepted by all people of wisdom since the beginning of time?" Sad to say but few, if any at all will come up with the correct answer. Without truth we can not be free. Only the truth shall set us free but it is not anybody's truth of choice to suit advantage. It is the One truth & it always knows itself in spite of all.

The object of education should be to facilitate freedom. Truth & freedom are synonymous. Unfortunately, freedom is now reduced to the level of financial independence. If the graduates have not studied or considered the

literal statement 'All is One' from a scientific standpoint how may they ever become free in the face of all their information? The absence of truth as the anchoring principle of this information serves to direct the information into self-destructive negativity whereas if anchored in truth, the information may be used to facilitate movement towards becoming the eternal Positive.

Without truth, information only serves to incarcerate the graduates in prisons they are not aware of & wherein they sharpen their predator teeth as each new attack claims their vulnerability. It is time to finally establish once & for all the true definition of freedom & aspire to it as the guiding principle of life that it is. It is time to nurture the common truth of plants, animals, children, Aborigines & Lao Tzu. It is time to teach the children not to forget.

Education measures little positive advantage unless anchored in truth.

Body Acceptance & Gender Balancing

Remember back to childhood when playing with friends was so complete & effortless that happiness was as some unknown force that knew how to respond of its own accord, allowing all to participate in a seamless stream of fun without beginning or end. It was a condition of thoughtlessness where happiness ruled simply because of the unaffected joy that all children share.

As thinking increased, barriers to equanimity automatically appeared as fear named its price; fun no longer ruled as disconnection increased like a disease out of control. The degree that Thought is absent measures true happiness. When 'thinking' begins happiness is reduced according to the degree that seeking & desire claims it - from heaven a slow descent to hell.

Unity is the state of thoughtlessness achieved when all battling opposites are reconciled. Thinking, on the other hand, is the vehicle by which Narcissus (Thought) exists in the world. Thinking creates matter & matter (energy) shades the experience of non-thinking to the degree that fear & ignorance control it. This shading is a state of forgetfulness that forces a response that applies itself to the growing feeling of loss. In this way, the fires of momentum continue to be fed.

Thinking is an expected & anticipated response that needs to be held suspect. It must be rationalized that all thinking is part of a conspiracy to control the necessary ignorance that maintains the movement that is the very life of Narcissus. It is only when the existence of Narcissus is recognized that the journey back to the truth of children may be achieved.

Until this recognition occurs, Narcissus will continue to mislead human activity into prisons of fear that distract from returning to the pristine state of children following the rule of happiness.

The journey back to happiness may be facilitated only through proper awareness & application to mending issues of separation. A basic separation issue to consider is the human body for it represents a level of dysfunction that has split the androgynous state of joyous sensuality that exists when sexuality is no longer defined as separate. Lack of body acceptance indicates misguided anger & violence against this beautiful state of androgyny that remains so profoundly alive within intuition that, following the universal rule

of opposites, it generates a reciprocal negativity. This negativity is promoted most energetically by Narcissus because if it is brought to balance it would seriously threaten its control advantage.

Gender difference is imbalance & because the desire for balance in this particular area is so powerful, it acts as a potent driving force that usually takes precedence over most of life's other driving passions – it will not be ignored as it launches into misguided negative reactions that feed on itself like an addiction. The desire for sexual union needs to be understood as a primal yearning for wholeness. It is a basic need & because it is so misunderstood as a cry for unity its countering opposite makes it a tool for dysfunction. It is not an arbitrary thing that sexuality is abused so viciously: divide & conquer is the order of the day as Narcissus drives a wedge where compassion can flourish & understanding can bring us in from our alienation & isolation.

Sex & Body Acceptance

To be alone! Terrifying to most people, yet it is what is required if we are to move towards a condition of wholeness. Before we were male & female we were both together. But then, our increasing deferment initiated the split that caused this deep-down loneliness we all share. It is the pain that can not heal unless it is allowed to grow back into itself on the wings of freedom.

The desire for sex is a reaction to this loss, an automatic response. No matter how many partners we may have we will never gain more than temporary relief. The break-up of our sexual unity to become two created our need to unify through the sex act but it is an empty promise because we have locked ourselves away from ourselves & no matter how hard we knock on this sacred door we may not return the way we came.

Our response must be more than the expected reaction of a child whose toy has been taken away. We must pay our dues by approaching the lost unity by a more circuitous route. We have broken the rule of love & we are obliged to fix it. We must pay our dues & just as a broken vase is not fixed just because all the parts have been glued together, neither is our break with the rule of love. We must become the 'vase' without cracks & we must do it by reconciling all the parts to such a degree of equanimity that one part can not recognize itself as separate from the other. It is only then that the cracks will no longer exist.

Sexual tensions must be balanced by raising one's vibration to become the object of desire. We may not pretend to achieve this balance by becoming celibate. Pretense only increases frustration & invites negative response. It must be done by a rational process of integration that allows the body to come to terms with itself. The body, as is true of all things, requires a process for change & should not be shocked into accepting something before its time.

Everything of energetic form is alive with a will of its own.

Just Do It!

With the above in mind I considered the challenge to diffuse my own sexual tension. The covering up of genitalia & the ways & means of it constitutes a vast commercial agenda that exploits sexuality in a way that alienates the sexes to sometimes incredible degrees of objectivity. The world of commercial interest is geared towards increasing the tension instead of diffusing it.

Feeling this way, I decided to enter into an environment where nudity was the norm. I randomly chose a place & very self-consciously called to pre-register. The receptionist (probably nude) was very natural, polite & took my information with professional efficiency. I was met at the airport by a taxi that services the resort. Again, no remarks passed. I am thinking that I am a shameless voyeur, a dirty old man. I was going to bale out but as I was thinking these thoughts we arrived at the resort & the moment of truth. I observed my panic rise as my Irish Catholic upbringing came to attack me. I composed myself & put one foot in front of the other as I proceeded to the entrance.

The receptionist was not nude but everyone else was. I tried to fit in but my eyes kept wandering. 'Surely, they'll find me out & ask me to leave,' I thought. I found my room, heart pounding from all the emotions going on in my head. Everyone was nude & I would feel foolish if I was to walk around with my clothes on. With much trepidation, I undressed & took the plunge. I surprised myself at how quickly I adapted & after a few days it became quite comfortable for me to be nude. I felt the tension release as years of conditioning was

exposed to truth.

Subsequently, in a gradual way, I found that my sex drive was being replaced with a heightened sensuality that I was really happy to trade it in for. It released me from the pressures of sexual interchange by making me feel more fulfilled sensually. I discovered sensuality as a beautiful exchange of energy; an un-obtrusive sharing where sexual communication is heightened to allow a special intimacy that raised vibration. I observed my desire to have sex diminish as I increasingly matched the object of my desire. This was an interesting discovery for me, perhaps not a common experience to the degree that I responded but nonetheless, a move in the right direction for all with good intentions to achieve balance in this area.

It helped me to transcend my need for sexual union in deference to enjoying sensuality with many different women. Of course sexual intercourse & sensuality are not mutually exclusive but there was nevertheless, a lessening of one & a heightening of the other.

Another fascinating & unexpected consequence of my decision to gender balance became manifest in that I became increasingly aware of what women were actually saying to me. As I learned to listen, they felt less hunted & as my balance increased I was accepted into their inner sanctum where I began to validate all the feelings I had heretofore suspected only subliminally. I also began to really understand just why it is that Narcissus so fears the female power & why it manipulates men to control it.

Biological configuration changes to support each new 'thinking' environment.

As the 'one-eyed monster' dies to become itself, the Angels come alive.

Unconditional Love

It is not possible to practice unconditional love without loving everybody as much as anybody.

Twin Flames - soul mates

A centered person will not love exclusively because he/she knows that such an attitude or reaction is a form of deferment. Whereas, the deferment may provide a comfort zone that comes with the tempting excuse of enabling some future noble advantage, it is still an escape from the primary responsibility of achieving personal freedom.

Every person is One not two

Each person must come home inclusively to themselves alone & even when words such as 'twin flame' are used to describe relationships, it must be remembered that the relationship is high level facilitation that comes with the disadvantage of seducing one away from the primary responsibility of coming home alone.

It is a subtle conspiracy because when the hard work of preparation necessary to release this 'twin flame' is complete, we invariably allow ourselves to relax into the comfort of it, thereby dropping our guard, no longer to plod the lonely track to freedom's gate. We will once again be under 'control'. We must learn to accept the absolute necessity of coming home alone. We are God on our way home & there is nothing outside of us that can complete us, all is inside.

This is the loneliest revelation because it demands a radical form of responsibility that goes against all human conditioning to be safe. It is only within the isolation & desolation of this act of rational awareness that we enable the peace & freedom that comes with knowing that we are loved unconditionally by the God that we are. It is a portal - an initiation & it is the journey of journeys.

It is never a noble choice to love exclusively & the tendency to do so should be examined from a higher perspective. One must love inclusively & avoid the trap of exclusivity no matter how it is dressed up. One must take

absolute responsibility - no comfort zone other than constant change to the ultimate realization that the more things change the more they stay the same.

When the stakes are high the weapons become subtle.

When people claim unconditional love for another human being they are really saying that they are prepared to die for this person. They do not understand the true nature of unconditional love if they believe that dying is all that it takes. Dying for certain people is easy but dying to ourselves is hard. In fact, dying to become ourselves is what is required if we are to even attempt a state of unconditional love. It is impossible to love anyone unconditionally without loving everyone else equally. This is so because everyone else is a condition of this love. Love is an inclusive environment.

All is One & to separate & isolate an exclusive love is not a possibility in terms of unconditional love. In fact, if one did actually achieve unconditional love the universe would disappear. Unconditional love is the condition of Unity & can only exist within the stillness of absolute balance. People who insist that they love certain people unconditionally do not understand the inclusive nature of love & if they were required to prove this vast statement, the act of simply dying for that person would not come close in measuring the requirements for loving the person unconditionally.

It is not a state of unconditional love to isolate the object of love & place one's own worth at a lower place in terms of it. This is irresponsibility & deferment, an escape mechanism. The only noble death to be achieved in life is death to the mind or ego.

“There is no greater love than to die for one’s friend” -- ???

All physical love is conditional.

Love Story

I met Trevor at a Christmas party on the island of Koh Samui Thailand. The open-air oceanfront room was filled with about fifty or so fellow travelers gathered to celebrate the holiday at this special Restaurant that for the time being had become second home for many of us. Trevor, a middle aged man in his fifties, thin, tall & sporting a goatee that made his face look long & distinguished. His body was strong & athletic from years of ferrying people between the islands.

He was seated on the floor two people away from me on the opposite side & I could not help notice by the tone of his conversation that he had a scintillating wit that was endowed with a kind of wickedness that always kept one on guard. There was fun in his eyes & a sharpness that observed details.

I barely exchanged small talk with him, nevertheless he chose me among about a half dozen others to present with a tiny gift. Each in turn he approached, presented the gift & explained that it was just a morning freshener to be applied around the neck & face when one woke up. I thanked him & put the tiny, flat, neatly wrapped package into my bag to be forgotten.

I rediscovered it a week later to find that it contained an expensive & rare local herb that is better smoked than to be applied as a morning freshener.

A couple of days after the dinner, I was enjoying a mocha shake at one of the local Thai bars when Trevor happened to come in. We engaged in conversation & he began to relate a story about his life. He began by telling me that he had lived with a Japanese woman in Kyoto for a number of years up to fairly recently. He loved this woman deeply, so much so that at times he felt he was in her skin & could actually feel as she felt from inside her body.

The exchange was mutual but over time this level of closeness

began to manifest in an emotional discomfort that played on his mind to the point that he felt he had to remove himself from her & come back to his life here in Thailand. He wanted very much to re-identify himself as Trevor.

They did not communicate or see each other for about a year. Then finally, he decided to invite her to come & visit him. She replied that she felt it would be better if he came to visit her in Japan instead as she was not feeling well. Trevor received this information & his immediate reaction was not to go to Kyoto. He felt that if he did he might lose himself completely & not be able to get back to himself ever again. He also felt & slightly resented that she was trying to coerce him into this compromise by suggesting he travel to her. She read his mind & next day he received an e-mail to say that she had changed her mind & was now going to come to Thailand to visit him.

In the meantime, she sent him letters requesting that when they meet they share certain types of experiences such as e.g. she wanted to be buried in sand up to her neck & other requests that Trevor thought a little odd but otherwise did not pass too much remarks. Two days before the visit, Trevor traveled to Bangkok where he got a room in a fancy hotel & prepared for her visit by decorating it for romance; lots of fresh flowers & other scents placed for the ambiance of seduction.

When she walked out of the customs area at the airport, Trevor was shocked to see an emaciated woman looking years older than her actual age. The love of his life had become but a shadow to her former self. Obviously something was very wrong. In the taxi on the way to the hotel she informed him that she was dying from cancer & only had a few months to live. Trevor was in shock.

After arriving at the hotel she discovered that she had left her wallet with all her money etc. in the taxi. They went back to retrieve it but it was not to be found. Neither had taken note of the taxi number or really noticed much else other than their own engagement with sharing the devastating news.

They left Bangkok after a few days & proceeded to do all of the little adventures she had requested in her letters. At this point in the conversation a group of my friends came into the bar & automatically joined us. I introduced Trevor & after a few minutes he shyly suggested that he continue the story another time. I replied 'Absolutely not! I want to hear it all now.' He was relieved & said that it was important for him to 'get it out,' as he put it. We continued out of earshot of my friends.

In one moment during their time together, Trevor placed a red scarf on a nail in a wall. She immediately remarked that she wished that she was hanging there instead of the scarf. As she said these words Trevor knew without a shadow of a doubt that her deepest wish was for him to take her life right there & then.

He hesitated, the moment passed & two months later she died in great pain as she succumbed to the cancer. Trevor was devastated, not just because of her death but because he knew that deep in his heart & soul he had failed her by not measuring up to the test of proving the completeness of the love he felt for her. In his view, the love was unconditional but when the true test came he did not meet the demand. He immediately entered a monastery & has remained there ever since to suffer the pain of his affliction.

He was deeply sad & could not come to terms with his failure no matter how he rationalized it. The true test of his love & commitment to this woman had come & he was found lacking. There was no way around it. He felt that there was to be no solace or peace for him ever again. I parted company with Trevor & thanked him for the honor of hearing his story. He thanked me for listening. I hope he finds the means for peace.

The most important thing we all must learn in life is to forgive ourselves. All the events of the relationship between Trevor & this lady was not so much that he should be tested to the extreme depth of the

love he felt for her but rather that he should be put into a circumstance of extreme reconciliation for himself. This was & is the real test & his lovely lady had facilitated this as part of the divine purpose of her life.

Everything is necessarily perfect all the time & the journey & purpose of life is always to come home alone. On this journey we can not live through or defer to another no matter how strong the bond is to do so. Unconditional love is a physical impossibility in the world because all of life is an illusion to the actual state of One which is the only medium where unconditional Love can exist. Unconditional love is eternally One; not two. Each seed must grow its own flower & there is only one flower for all.

Decide!

"Leave your things & follow"
An invite to release from worry
To live under Love's protection
To become undone

Decide!

No more fear
No financial problems
No problems of any kind
Everything perfect all the time

Decide!

Genuine effort can not but reward
There is no outside authority
For we are our own initiator & judge
Individually & collectively we are God

Decide!

All being One must be accepted or not!
Choose it or lose it
Choose heaven or hell

Given a mansion don't live in the outhouse

Decide!

Love & Death

The realized archetype of Humanity is immortality.

Death

*Death is coming home to Soul
A way to breach the mortal hold
A way to let the truth unfold
A way to see that Love is whole.*

*Death is where your love was born
Where you learn what you have scorned
Where you knew what you must do
Where you saw what you just blew.*

*Death is extreme
When it relinquishes the body
But, death is truly life's best mile
When you wear the same shoe size.*

*The gift is found when you devise
That you have died – yet still alive!
You will reach to touch your Soul
You will remember the love you own.*

*The greatest joy in life is death
The mind is forced to acquiesce
Opens one to know the Soul
To know true joy is mind dis-owned.*

*Constant death should one invest
In overcoming the obstacles of life's quest.
Plato said so as he died
Socrates lived death – Hemlock lies.*

Living is a shallow excuse for not coming alive.

On Leaving Life

*On leaving life to enter death:
Thirteen members form a living body;
A corpse has thirteen too:
Thirteen spots by which a man may pass
From life to death. Why so?
Because his way of life
Is much too gross.*

*As I have heard, the man who knows
On land how best to be at peace
Will never meet a tiger or a buffalo;
In battle, weapons do not touch his skin.
There is no place the tiger's claws can grip;
Or with his horn the buffalo can jab;
Or where the soldier can insert his sword.
Why so? In him there is no place of death.*

- Lao Tzu (Tao Te Ching)

All that exists has its own will. The letting go of willfulness to accept the guidance of the divine automatically allows the 'crooked to be made straight.' This is the eternal Way.

The Crooked Shall Be Made Straight

*The crooked shall be made straight
And the rough places plain;
The pools shall be filled
And the worn renewed;
The needy shall receive
And the rich shall be perplexed.*

*So the Wise Man cherishes the One,
As a standard to the world:
Not displaying himself,
He is famous;
Not asserting himself.
He is distinguished;
Not boasting his powers,
He is effective;
Taking no pride in himself,
He is chief.*

*Because he is no competitor,
No one in all the world
Can compete with him.*

*The saying of the men of old
Is not in vain:
“The crooked shall be made straight---“
To be perfect, return to it.*

- Lao Tzu (Tao Te Ching)

Embracing Death

I participate occasionally in Native American sweat lodge ceremonies & invariably I observe that some of the men have scarring on their chests where hooks were placed during previous ceremonies to maintain their body weight for prolonged periods of time in suspension. The purpose of which is to transcend the fear of death. This is an ancient tradition common in many cultures although performed in different ways.

Fear transcends illusion & it is only by dissolving illusion that we may refine ourselves to truth. Why do people want truth so bad? Maybe because it's as a stretched elastic band that knows not but to apply pressure. It's the best show in town & once one gets a whiff of it, it becomes undoubtedly the greatest & only real advantage to be achieved in life. It is the eternal Way & once it is realized that indeed there is nothing to fear except fear itself, the portal opens to become paradise on earth & nothing less. It is possible to live in the world in this state. However, it is a state of constant closeness to death & one must learn to live with the awareness of animals to enter its sublime advantage.

Aging Wise

A beautiful seventy-eight-year-old soul informed me that 'Life is wonderful & its continuing quality best measures to death, so imagine how great it will be when the body is no longer a concern?' She knows the secret. This is the way to live, eternally untouched by time & still walking around to know the difference.

I have worked as a volunteer for 'meals on wheels' & it saddened me to observe the sometimes-defeated lives of the elderly. Everybody blames somebody else: the kids, the system, etc.. But, in all instances each reap the harvest of their own deferment. There is no one else to blame for anything ever.

The refusal to enter into one's own experience is personal & acquiescence to the invisible 'conspiracy of ignorance' that provides an

easy out through one validating scheme or another is no excuse. Most remain oblivious of truth because they only see what measures security in terms of what is known to their frameworks of reference. The prize is unavailable until one has already become it & if it was easy to figure out it would not have the value it has.

It is not possible to find the Grail before becoming it

Terminal Bed

*Lying in this terminal bed
Death is circling.*

*What a price for clarity
Wish I had this sanity before.*

*So much that I would do
Without confusion, without a single doubt.*

*I would give all that I have
Nothing would I own.*

*All would become transient features
In an evolving landscape.*

*I would be as an actor in a play
Removed from harms way.*

*I would watch the scenes go by
Nothing I would delay.*

*But here now as I die
Revelations dancing in my head.*

*I realize sadly that now I'm well
Only because I leave this hell.*

Really Wise

*Are you really wise
Do you live to die
Do you measure every moment as your last?*

*Do you play your cards
Hedge your bets
Are you alive & well in the throes of hell?*

*Are you on the edge of love to pledge
Lock & key, a place to shell
Do you know the prize, are you naked?*

*Are you sharp & clear
Each moment to disappear
Like a river to fear, are you really clear?*

*Do you live out there
Somewhere out there!
Have you lost your mind?*

*Are your names undone
Do you have no other
Do you die to live?*

Are you really wise?

Whoop-de-doo!!

*Eighteen & wild
Six bullets & the Officer was dead
Death penalty - lethal injection.*

*Officers family angry, in pain
Never got to hold his unborn child
Wanted the killer to die slowly.*

*In prisons solitary he found his soul
But they wanted blood
There was no forgiveness.*

*The young man's father was evil
Beat his wife & kids - out of control
No excuse.*

*His mother with soft sad eyes
Six other children in prison, victims of rape
She was there for all but the evil was too strong.*

*Numerous appeals to save her son
Years dragged on
The officer's family more inflamed.*

*Wanted their pound of flesh, to get even
The mother's reaction through tears of abject desolation:
Well, Whoop-de-doo!!*

*The day finally came
Officer's family waiting in the death room
The big moment!*

*The young man strapped to a gurney
Would he look them in the eye & apologize
Would they refuse?*

Continued

*Would he die in disgrace
Would they gain relief from looking into his terror-stricken eyes
An eye for an eye.*

*They waited
& all he quietly said was:
"I kneel to no man."*

*He was already dead
Beyond fear
The Executioner did his deed.*

*His Mother, at home, fell to the floor
Ran to the street & rolled & rolled
Out of control with grief.*

*He died well
Saw the nature of the beast
& denied its pound of flesh.*

*He was his Mother's son
He will rest in peace
Whoop-de-doo!*

*I am dead & I am alive. I am immortally inclined
No more lies. I am dead & all is wise.*

Human Folly

*Ancient cultures knew intuitively that
This world is not Real
Some performed ritual self sacrifice
As a means to gain advantage in Reality.*

*They were mistaken!
Death to the body is an escape
Body is the means to this divine advantage.*

*The Ancients' were noble
Death to the mind is the sacrifice required*

*Strong intuition without knowledge
A horse without a cart
Running wild.*

*In today's world
We dismiss ritual sacrifice
As savage ignorance
We replace it with a more refined ignorance.*

*In today's world
We believe that we are real
We believe that we have the power to create destiny
The power to control events.*

*We are comfortable
Within the boundaries we can defend
We believe that this world is the real deal
& that we are it.*

*Whatever 'It' is?
We are not ignorant savages
Dying willingly to gain advantage
In some mythical afterlife.*

Continued

*We don't believe as they did
That the world is an opportunity to die well
No, we are masters of our existence
We know better.*

*We are sophisticated
We have information & knowledge
We can conquer space
Soon, we may bend time to our advantage.*

*Of course we are real!
I can pinch my skin & feel the pain
I can use my mind to create a dream
I can procreate.*

*I am man becoming God
It is my birthright
My reason for being
My solemn promise.*

*I am man becoming God.
It is my destiny to bring the human experience
To its ultimate potential – to realize itself
I am God becoming man.*

All That's There

*To be love, born to love
To discover that love is unaware
That no one's home to care
To be lost in rhythm's care
Forgetting!
Forgetting!
Trying to become aware
To recover all that's there.*

Crossing over

*Crossing over I felt a breeze
A gentle, tempting seducing tease
An invite to become undone
A chance to live as few have done.*

*Sacrificed my security
My worries
My desires
My fear!*

*No more me
Removed & free
Dying is the way to be
Life is but a dream.*

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 3



Patriarchy & Control

'Thinking' is the movement of one Thought (Ch.1, Ch.5A). In order to maintain the ignorance necessary to keep this movement (energy) alive, Thought uses one of its strongest & most controllable weapons: Patriarchy.

Spain & Goya

In 1995 I traveled to Ireland to attend my younger brothers wedding. It was a gracious affair in spite of its disagreeable premise. It was especially good to re-acquaint with old friends & branches of my mother's family that I had not seen in some time. My mother was in her element, wearing a blue outfit that somehow described her perfectly. She, in my eyes at least, was eternally young & on this day she looked the embodiment of a gracefully aging Goddess; no one would ever guess that the cancer that would claim her life three years later was already doing its work.

I had taken a month's vacation but after two weeks the festivities were over. The bride & groom had left on their honeymoon & all the friends & family had returned to their various responsibilities. A pall began to descend & rather than spend the remaining two weeks in its trough, I decided to board a plane for Barcelona. Why Barcelona?

Tentatively to continue my interest in learning the Spanish language but that was just an excuse as I was soon to discover.

It is 9 pm & I am sitting in my Fiat rental car outside Barcelona Airport. I am wondering where I should go. It's dark & I have no plan. I'm wondering why I'm here at all. I consulted my pendulum & without double-guessing its wisdom I took off in the direction indicated. I traveled for about an hour before deciding that it would be best to find a place to stay for the night. I followed a road sign indicating Pension & came to a hotel with a tiny & full parking lot. I told the lady at the reception that I was uncomfortable with parking my car on the street. She asked four men who were sitting outside playing chess & drinking wine if they would park the car for me. I believed it was not possible to fit the car into a space until the four of them actually lifted the car off the ground & placed it so tightly into a space that I had to ask, 'How am I going to get it out in the morning as I plan to leave early?' They assured me that they would be there to assist.

Next morning, sure enough, they lifted the car back onto the street & after tipping them with some dollars I headed for the Autopista (main highway heading north/south). I decided to head north towards the French border - 'Maybe I'd end up in France', I thought. I drove until the mid-afternoon before the pendulum indicated I should exit. I proceeded to drive on endless narrow roads through a dry landscape that appeared almost lunar in places. I was impressed by the mountains, valleys & the sheer variety of a landscape still not populated to the detriment of local charm. Everywhere was old world with life continuing on as it has done for centuries.

After coming through a mountain pass, I entered onto a vast plain of vineyards with a straight two-lane road that ended far in the distance at a small town nestled at the foot of a mountain range. I knew immediately that this was my destination & took this magical road to my waiting adventure.

The town was called Carinena & it consisted of one very narrow

main street that ran for about 100 yards. On the outskirts there was a bullfighting ring. I walked up & down the main street wondering what to do. I was seriously thinking of continuing on but before doing so, I decided to divine the Muse's intent. It indicated that I must remain here & even suggested where I should stay.

I booked into the best Pension on Main Street & began to live as the locals. I began to explore the surrounding area returning around noon each day to become as a fly on the wall as I joined the locals in one of the tabernas for lunch. No one ever seemed to notice me, almost as if I was invisible. Each day, after having consumed more than sufficient wine to wash down the food, I was very happy to take the traditional siesta & close the shutters of my room blocking out the intense sun completely to darkness. The tiled bedroom floor, always cold no matter how hot it was outside completed the feeling that it was indeed late at night & time for sleep. Routinely I'd awaken around 6 pm to the complete darkness, feeling refreshed & ready to enjoy a brand new day only to realize that the day before had not ended yet. I would open the shutters & the sun would stream in. I felt like I was cheating the Pension owners by having two days in one. It began to dawn on me how very wise the siesta is by not only allowing one to avoid the hot midday sun but also in honoring the natural rhythms of the body.

The town went back to work after its siesta & I continued to explore. At around midnight I would return to my room after having a wonderful time observing the people & enjoying the culture.

On my first morning of exploration I came upon the tiny town of Fundetodas. It was celebrating the 250th anniversary of their most famous citizen, the artist Goya. The town had the feel more of a museum than a place where people actually live. It did however, have its Catholic church located, as is typical of most Spanish towns, on the highest point overlooking all as a shepherd watches over his flock.

The center of town was indeed a museum to Goya; his home of

origin was perfectly preserved & his work was displayed in many of the adjoining buildings that were being used for this sole purpose. There was a profusion of flowers everywhere but most especially around the outskirts of the town where they grew wild in huge tracts that gave the surreal impression that the town was not real in the sense that the impression of experiencing it was to feel that one had actually become part of a Goya mural in a living landscape.

I began to wonder at the purpose behind my being there. I had little interest in art & up to now my only awareness of Goya was that I believed that 'Goya' was the name of a French perfume they advertise in the United States. So, for want of nothing better to do I began to study the paintings. Most were depictions of religious themes all done in oil with vibrant colors. Some re-enacted & glorified the greatness of Spain's military might at the time. The remainder were of various personages who could afford to be immortalized by Goya. Then, I noticed a complete shift of focus as I examined the charcoal lithographs: they depicted violent aggression of men against women & were very forceful & unrestrained in their demonic representations. There was nothing safe here & I was suddenly intrigued.

I made Fundetodas the focus of my interest & continued to learn all I could about Goya. In Goya's day an artist survived on commissions from the church & any success was measured & judged according to obeisance to church doctrine. In other words, there was no freedom of expression & an artist could be made famous or reduced to poverty depending on the relationship with the church.

Goya measured well within church circles & his great gift was increasingly recognized as more & more favor was gained. He painted what he was told to paint & the idea of an artist giving free expression to innermost truth was never an issue for him, except, perhaps, privately, when he must have considered the cost of breaking free against the possible loss of prestige & financial gain.

Eventually, Goya was not given a choice in the matter because

the Muse decided that it was going to force Goya to honor his gift by changing the circumstances of his health; he began to lose his mental capacities, becoming increasingly irritable & unmanageable. His physical health also began to weaken making him vulnerable to situations he was heretofore unaccustomed to. Hence, he began to describe through the lithographs the demonic extremes of patriarchy. Goya depicted a very important truth in his lithographs & to have exposed the evils of patriarchy from within the umbrella was a threat & an embarrassment to the policies of Catholicism. Goya had no choice, he lacked the personal courage to act from truth & was consequently taken in hand by the Muse. The exposition amounted to little in any case; tiny bumps on the Church's 'righteous' path to be absorbed without due consideration & added to their archives as a mere curiosity.

Some time later, I visited the Prado Museum in Madrid. On the outside there stands a giant black statue of Goya with demons surrounding his feet. I was on a tour & the guide was very enthusiastic about Goya. As he was expounding the standard official line on Goya I began to feel myself getting increasingly irritated.

For reasons of politics & gain, the truth of Goya is misrepresented, just as happens all over the world when truth seeks to be known. I left the Prado & visited the adjacent botanical gardens. In the gardens, the simple truth was everywhere to be seen & the contrast between the ego art of the museum & the natural art of the gardens struck me by the incredible difference of one to the other.

The only absolute art is nature & it serves as a constant standard to be measured against. It seems to me that people will believe whatever suits them as long as it measures some advantage for them personally. Real art & death are synonymous but few are aware of death as a releasing formula. Without this understanding, art becomes just copy or appeasement to measure a demand.

Evolving Canvas

The pursuit of truth is a personal journey & one person's truth in any

moment may not be another's. To diligently follow one's truth is always a noble adventure because conclusions always measure to change. By honestly living one's truth in each moment, one prepares an evolving art of personal involution that becomes increasingly receptive to all other forms of art. At some point, it becomes apparent that all art is an attempt to disqualify itself; to become clear, as nothing, transparent. This is ultimate Reality, the purpose of art.

Identity

Why is it important to follow one's truth - to become an evolving work of art whose ultimate conclusion is to become a blank canvas without identity, without reference, to become you & me as one, to become all knowing - to become unconditional love. Many of the 'creative elite' have died to realize that even they have bartered this ultimate gem for a thief called Identity.

Goya

*Such an artist, perfect line
Goya made their world refined
Served them up an ego plate
How they loved his genius gait.*

*Allowed them to believe in him
Paid his dues, his Christian fine
Painted all their ego's mind
Paid real well to be confined.*

*Goya's mind was out of line
He was meant to serve more fine
Spirit came to confront his plight
Told him he must engage the light.*

*His ego reared, this can't be true!
I truly love the female view
But I am man, a better mind
Females are a lesser kind.*

*"You will paint what is more true
No more wasteful egos wild
You will paint or you will rue
I will force you to be true.*

*You painted horrors that men do
I forced you pleading to show the view
Even madness I did imbue
You were such a narrow shrew."*

*Man is conditioned to Evil's view
All things measure to help him through
Women have the master view
Goya still is Christian glue.*

Prado

*Went to the Prado, got depressed
So much war and ego quest
Locked in madness for all to see
Art is supposed to set us free.*

*Goya painting for the best
Dinero building his ego nest
Those who pay are those who'll stay
Goya immortalizes their day.*

*We must love this art so fine
Goya's art must be divine
But art and dinero draw a fine line
This is the elusive ego fine.*

*Left the Prado's dark design
Entered the botanical gardens, part of me crying
Want my art to be more fine
Want the art of always dying.*

*Felt the power of instant time
Beauty inflaming my ancient rhyme
Bursting forth to say "Hola!"
"Hello old friend, I love you so."*

*All true art can not be told
All true art is freedom's home
Art is love and love is whole
All true art commands the Soul.*

Patriarchy

*Oh, how men have stolen light
Fallen angels in the night
Oh, how men have stolen light
Made this world a dangerous fright.*

*Thwarted reasoning - might is right
What is real is in the fight
They will force the ego's claim
They will even kill and maim.*

*Men are victims in extreme
Forever lost in ego schemes
Don't even know what runs the show
Empty puppets on the go.*

*Move them here and move them there
Secure and powerful in the air
They will do what evil dares
They will jump when evil stares.*

*Evil fears the female power
Keeps it down - it must not flower
Makes the world a manly fare
Lots of wars to kill the flower.*

*These demons control the human mind
Sees the weakness we don't know
Matter is the Soul's coarser grind
Thought is not matter confined.*

The Conspiracy & Children

Feedstock

Every person born to life comes in with the wisdom that is inherent to purity. As children this wisdom is unthreatening to Thought because their knowing is the knowing of animals. As they make the transition from childhood to adulthood they sacrifice their knowing to various degrees.

This is a portal under heavy guard because the degree that children do not forget is a measure of their potential threat to Thought. This is a potent battleground for control & should not be underestimated.

Movement (thinking) is the life of Thought.

Young Man

*I am a young man strong and true
Have no clue of what to do
They tell me things that are not true
Fill the pints to clear my view.*

*I can't measure what is true
Just repeating what is done
Patterns of patterns
Chase the carrot is all I do.*

*And if I should catch this carrot
The world will seem untrue
No definition, nothing to view
Again, to begin anew.*

*Endless, endless, chasing games
Some with longer times to fail
Sometimes lifetimes chasing tails
Mindless, worthless, useless games.*

*I am a young man strong and true
Only want the proper view
Everyone with a lock and key
Maybe they want to steal what's free?*

*Maybe they really don't have a clue
Just chasing what defines their view
Who is to blame for this chasing game?
Something sinister that needs a name.*

Cannon Fodder

*Handsome young men
Blue eyed sons
Ripped the child from mother's breast
Sent them to the shower of death.*

*Horror after horror did they invest
These blue eyed sons of Aryan 'best'
Weaned from a cradle of ignorance and fear
Even the Jew has fed these tears.*

*History repeats - over and over
Building momentum to become undone
How can we save our innocent sons
From becoming fodder for the Conspirator's gun?*

*Many things our children become
Reflect the messages of distorted views
Views that Thought needs to use
To create momentum or its life to lose.*

*Following blindly, doing as they're told
Safe and secure - validation molds
They will jump when fear shoots the floor
They will march to even the score*

*Always ready - march at dawn
Noble Knight to be re-born
Feed their fears, design their hate
Fire the guns to satiate.*

*Who is to blame, you might ask
"Not I, my children are the best
All have passed their scholars tests
They have values - religion's best!"*

Continued

*Conventional standards are a trap
Truth gets lost in reaction's sap
Religious containment's - attempts to One
Bigger boxes to divide the sun.*

*Random procreation is a crying shame
Children teaching us what to gain
Ending up feeding the Conspirator's game
Forgetting what they came to claim.*

*Our ignorance, fear and ego to blame
Procreation - our means to neutralize this hell
But we abuse this wisdom well
Will not let the flower excel.*

*Responsibility must be taken for their wisdom to remain
Beyond the portals crying stocks
Guide them like a flower in shock
For they hold the key to freedom's lock.*

*"Love thy neighbor as thyself"
Children have this special glow
A message beyond the mind to know
Unify and be like snow.*

Girls are especially targeted because their vibration at the onset of the menstrual cycle is very high.

Angel Light

*"I must tell you about my plight
About confusion, rage and fright
About how my body changed your mind
Made me feel a lesser kind.*

*"I was just a girl of twelve
On my bike - a boy of nerve
I was very much with you
Boys and girls all fit one shoe.*

*"But when my body made me she
I found out the world was He
I became a sight to see
He became the force to be.*

*"When my blood of shame was free
I became the best of me:
A flower's peak of bursting growth
Spiting the Conspirator's mortal yoke.*

*"Thought I was quite out of mind
Felt so strong this urge to bind
Want to mate, I need my kind
I want the love I left behind.*

*"How I suffered for this instinct raid
This world's a patriarchal fade
Much forgotten, much is gone
I was used - became confused.*

Continued

*"Killed my child, my gentle way
Used my body, sex to play
Tried so hard to build loves way
But only lost more with each day.*

*"Now I have a fear-bound mind
Abortions made me change and say
I will measure how I play,
I will play my cards to stay.*

*"My fragile heart I keep at bay
Measuring my love to control my pay
No one prepared me - I hate this!!
Killing love is the price to pay."*

*When the Angel flowers to light
The girl has wisdom to ease our fright
A special time, a glorious find
Human potential beyond the mind.*

*A rite of passage must be found
To reap this harvest, plant new ground
To nurture this most precious gift
To teach the girl the quantum shift.*

*Nature is a garden of remembrance
Inspired perfection's teasing dance
All humanity is perfect too
Wisdom comes when flowers are true.*

Parents & Control

There is no right or wrong way, only the learning way.

Parents usually exercise control in a genuine attempt to protect their children, but more times than not their good intentions are just reactions to their own experience without the benefit of any real wisdom. They do not realize that control is the very beast of burden that will drag the child down until the very weight of it forces negative responses such as anti-social & sometimes dangerous or even criminal behavior.

These negative responses occur as a desperate statement born out of the very pure wisdom of innocence. It is a dying statement, a noble gesture before being forced into acquiescence & defeat from the unrelenting & pervasive pressures applied.

It seems that the violence against youth is extreme because young adults are on the cutting edge of divine transition responding naturally to instincts of Reality. They are close to truth & the exposure of truth is threatening to the momentum that is the very life of Thought.

The children die in their souls to become re-born as their parents, repeating the same controls over & over like a percolator. This is an evil cycle that must be broken: Thought & Control are synonymous. It is better that the child fall to its own level of depravity by choice than to be forced to it as a response to the violation of the Soul's wisdom.

It is the true nature of the Soul to be free & freedom always initiates its own best response. All people have the right to their own experience, the right to decide for themselves. It is the responsibility of parents & teachers alike to maintain the high level of awareness necessary to honor the sacred right of choice. By this application, it is possible to build the bonds of trust & empowerment that will yield its own best result.

Treasure

Don't protect

Don't infect

Don't expect

Don't reject

Simply expand each moment's gift...

Don't limit

Don't preach

Don't fear

Don't 'mind'

...pump it up with the purest breath of love.

A Lower Rung

Abuse

Dusk!
Nine old girl outside a bar
Waiting alone.

Absently crawls onto the hood of the car
Curled up, large soda
Stays a few moments - bored!

Climbs a nearby stairs
Wants to play
But no one around.

Walks around
Notices me
Senses danger - primal alert!

"When will my daddy take me home?
Scared...
School tomorrow - homework!"

Ignorance

The reason the world is out of synch with Reality is because people are conspired against to remain ignorant of their own truth. Out of the many misconceptions comes the peculiar dreams of energy systems that have no awareness of the larger order of things. Consequently, within the ensuing chaos there is born many deviations in methods of existence all demanding their own recognition of the manifest failures they represent.

Rasping the Clear

*Aging biker rasping the clear
Drawing attention to ease the pain
Tolerated now - the end is near
A dying warrior lost in fear.*

*A face like rough-hewn rock
An expert chisel reduced to stock
All the marks of a street dogs mind
Worn like trophies to wars unkind.*

*Friends of old obliged to care
Pay their dues with funeral flair
Tells him that he looks, real good!
Pathetic gestures like gas on wood.*

*Owner comes by, a heyday friend
Talk trash about the past
Of jail time spent, of Harleys & bitches & glories gone
Doesn't want him loud & strong.*

*Finally, warns him to lower his voice
The customers might hear
Said he didn't mean to offend
The curses just flow like rivers of wind.*

Continued

*Bartender declares "Someone keeps calling to complain
That we are serving a man with cirrhosis
If it doesn't stop she threatens to come & make a scene"
The biker denied the name revealed.*

*But soon, couldn't contain his anger
Said that she'd caused him refused before
When he got home he'd smack her around
Teach her sense, beat her sound.*

*Roared off into the night
Six-pack secure on his steed of steel
Rasping the quiet for his demons to disappear
A warrior once more too loud to hear.*

Holding the Line

*Said he sees the faces every night
64 kills confirmed - proud?
Vietnam vet
Met him doing laundry - just he & I
Showed me how to use the dryer
Discharged on mental disability
Became a biker king
Married - 3 kids
Grew fat - grey
Sporting a ponytail
Heavy attitude tempered with doubt
Hard to defend the line set down
I asked him about the 64
"They ain't goin' to cause trouble to nobody no more"
Said his superior told him to shoot
A boy foraging for cans in a garbage dump
Refused under threat of court-martial
He held fast
A few days later
Three buddies died in an explosion set by the boy
Should he have shot the boy?
He still wonders
Where to hold the line
I asked him if he'd do it all again
Hesitated, then said, yes!
I asked, why?
Said there was a military tradition in his family
A place to hold the line
Any excuse to feed the beast
Any excuse to be defined
64 dead boys - madness!*

Male Bonding

*I said to my 19 year old son
After he tells me about this 'hot girl' he met
"Wow! 22
You should call her."*

*"Just think of all she can teach you
Likely sexually active
May be hot for you
Probably sees you as a stud."*

*He looks at me unsure
Shy & gentle soul
Just trying to find his way
I felt ashamed.*

*Damage done
Fell into my own trap
Became what I hate!
Why did I do that?*

*Giving in to insecurity & shame
Trying to justify my own gluttonous violations
Honoring the Cyclops
By sacrificing my own child to the fire.*

*I want him to be more than I
To expand my awareness
Why didn't I tell him what I know
Allow him to follow his own heart.*

*Tell him that we are a One-ness
Fractured into loneliness
That woman & men are broken pieces
That body is a vehicle to Soul.*

Continued

*I should have told him that Soul has no sex
That animal nature must be transcended
I should have told him that life is about unity
A journey home.*

*The availability of sex makes it easy to abuse - a plaything
But sex is not a plaything
Sex is a sacrament
A means to honor love.*

*I should have told him that love has no master
& that all he need be concerned about
Is his capacity to love for love's sake
Sex will find its place.*

*Love & sex are synonymous
But, if they are divided by animal need
Then all is reduced to an addict's sense of loss
Stealing heaven at such a cost.*

*Next time around I may be wiser - maybe not?
Wisdom gets caught in the webs of time
& when moments are not aware
The beast will free the snare.*

Love is not about sex but sex should always be about love.

Vibration: the journey to unity is through ever increasing frequencies of vibration. The lowest is man, then woman, then animals, then plants, etc. There exists an extensive range of vibration within the male & female genders with many overlapping either way.

Average Men

*They want to fill their tanks
So that there will always be enough gas
To allow them to do as they please
Such men enjoy the level of power & control
They have over women
It is a tradition that is validated
By a consensus of ignorance
A conspiracy that maintains
The reality in a safe place
I know this, because
I too, used to be such a man
The sensitive man will consider why
He is incapable of filling his own tank
He may wonder what it is that women have
That is so important to him?
Is it sex?
Is he just a car to be made redundant
When the gas runs out
Or is he something more?
This is the question all must ask
The answer, as always
Is involution not evolution:
All must return to One
All activity on every level
Must measure to this end
The man must enter the woman
& remain within her protection
He must become her so that
He will no longer have to steal from himself.*

Why do most women want to contain what they perceive is the answer to their greatest need?

Women are love in a state of confusion. Somewhat like a receptacle or a saucepan that knows that its job is to facilitate the production of edible materials but nonetheless, feels abandoned to a life that is not in concert with its aspirations.

The saucepan has its own hunger & when it sometimes touches the root cause of this hunger (sex) it feels a completeness that makes it remember that it is not a saucepan at all but rather it is everything all the time.

Such a feeling manifests itself in women because they are so close to their divinity that the act of sexual love moves them into a space whereby they sometimes experience such feelings of intense loneliness & despair that they resent the pervasive limitations of being a receptacle.

These feelings manifest in many ways that are misguided & erroneous. The most common mistake is when the woman believes that the man is providing the answer & therefore attaches to the man. In sexual activity the man usually experiences physical pleasure & emotional release on a temporary level. The movement into divinity is rare & the understanding of the condition is even more rare.

Women should understand themselves better so that they can become the teachers that they are. They need to realize that all people are divine & that, in general, women are closer to their divinity than men. A woman should be able to choose a lover on her own terms, taking full responsibility for her own experience, understanding fully the nature of the experience & as such honoring it for the divine gift that it is.

Most women are terrified of taking responsibility for their own freedom; almost as if they are not available to the reality of being a part of the divine plan. This thinking is bred into women because, in general, men want it thus. Women are scared to their deepest core because this world of evil is no fit place for them; they are like children in a bath with pedophiles.

A Male Type

*The object of this mortal life
Is to unify our halves to whole
Male and female, one of kind
This man defeats the female rhyme.*

*Thinks he is a higher kind
Female and homosexual to him are weak
He is fearful he will find
Deep inside he is a 'freak.'*

*The more he fears, the more he rants
Must protect his manly stance
He will even go so far
As to say he will sex you, if perchance?*

*Says such things to attack his fear
Only said when pals are near
They will know he is no queer
They will think he has no fear.*

*Many boys are conditioned to view
That girls are lesser, weaker too
They will only wear what's male
Girls will wear what is most vain.*

*Many men are the Conspirator's extreme
Will not answer the primordial scream
Men are male and female too
All must find their woman true.*

Half- mast

*Nudist resort, young woman
She is shy, wears a bathing suit
Sunning with her parents
Stands out
Cell phone rings
She moves away for privacy
Overheard by elderly man
Uses the information to hold her in conversation
She: polite, innocent, naïve
He at half-mast
Talked of psychology, philosophy
& college things
His thrill was her violation
While I admired his practiced skill
In containing the prey
I hated him deeply for his deception
My deception!
Maybe he touched a chord?
Parents came to rescue
But still the professor rattled on
As if to completely diffuse
As if the parents did not know
As if in normal flow
The mast now down to show.*

Marriage

Love flies on the wings of freedom.

Freedom & love are synonymous, therefore, anything that tends to contain love is to be examined as to true purpose. We must consider why it is we want to contain love by forming a structure around it. We must consider why we have created a cage called 'marriage' to contain the sweet bird of truth.

I engaged two sisters in conversation. One was married, with, on her account, a wonderful husband & child. The other, three years younger & alcoholic. The former obviously in control, the latter confused. After speaking with them for some time, I invited the younger one to attend a spiritual retreat that was soon to be held close by. I felt that it might help her to understand the root of her loneliness so that she would not need to fill the emptiness with alcohol & drugs.

When the older realized that her sister was going to break new ground & maybe enter into her own experience of truth, she felt her 'control' being threatened. She became fearful. Gradually, the tone of the interaction between us changed with the older sister finally insisting that they move away from my company. I knew exactly what was going on because I'd seen this dysfunction often within families. Control is the very life of Thought & when I see it I recognize it.

After the sisters left my company, tentatively to play darts, the bartender - young woman engaged to be married, began to speak to me. She was curious. After I told her that husband, marriage, kids, etc. had little advantage other than to continue the plague of deferment, she also reacted negatively. Truth is an ugly business.

Constant for Normalcy

Marriage is not a constant for normalcy yet it is generally accepted as the foundation of stable culture. To promote marriage by giving it legal & social advantage is part of the conspiracy to control Love. Love threatens the security of Thought because it is its complementary opposite, its mirror: God seeing God from a point of reference is Thought, God alone is Love. Everyone is required to come home alone to Love & there is no way around it. This is the work. The marriage of opposites is within the singular being & can't be deferred. Consequently, the attempts at male/female reconciliation through marriage is a mistake; a metaphor for the real work of growing into one's own experience & as such should not be confused as a means to an end.

Until Death Do Us Part...

*Until death do us part...
Fear steals the heart, rips it apart
Too much license for love to depart
In death, love fills the heart.*

*This kind of defeat is a bartered retreat
Ivory towers to defend most discreet
Traditions abound that feed this deceit
Love forced to grovel at the Conspirator's feet.*

*Until death do us part...
An offence to the heart
Prison cells set apart, numbered in line
In death, love fills the heart.*

*Love is Reality - not a containment
Not a trapping to be bartered and tamed
Love is the completion of all we can be
Love will reward if it's made free.*

*Until death do us part...
A dart to the heart
Restricts the flow for flowers to grow
In death, love fills the heart.*

*This universe is a moving feast
Always replenishing - this mortal beast
Never a moment that is the same
Much may be similar, but never the same.*

*Until death do us part...
Blocks the flow for wisdom to grow
Limits the freedom that Love must know
In death, love fills the heart.*

Continued

*Stop a stream - kill its dream
No more perfection bursting to reveal
That death is the reason the world comes alive:
Constant death is a birthing wheel.*

*Until death do us part...
This control must come apart
A stake through the heart
In death, love fills the heart.*

*Containing love is the root of disease
Feeds on traditions that socially please
Define and control, refine and seek gold
Love chokes on this need to own.*

*Until death do us part...
Thought's design to confuse what is Real
Death is occurring as instants reveal
Death to the ego releases Love's stream.*

*We are projections of light from Soul
But we think the images are complete and whole
Thought drives us to forget our home
Thought lives through the images alone.*

Soul Pain

"In death, love fills the heart." This is so because to the degree that one is capable of releasing into momentary presence measures closeness to the divine heart of being: to become completely present is to be timelessly in Love.

The oath, "...until death do us part..." limits by suggestion & design the responsibility required to achieve the essential experience of love. It entraps love within a time frame, offering it as a bribe to lessen the primordial pain of separation. But the pain persists no matter how we choose to defer & to continue to dismiss this responsibility is to deny our obligation to balance our opposites, e.g. suppose you woke up one morning forgetting everything about the most important person in your life. This would result in a type of pain that would defy description because you would have no basis for it. Loneliness is always a result of something missing. Best be aware of just what it is that is missing so we will not feed it with false promise.

If we had more information about the root of this pain we would not sell out so easily. We would not feel compelled to take on so much responsibility just to help us forget. This pain is a deep sense of loss that comes from our Soul crying for us to remember. We have little understanding of it because truth is always under the control of the primary Thought. We accept anything that promises to lessen the pain as long as we can convince ourselves that it will not bring more pain than it takes away.

We do not know the price we pay for this deferment & the lack of awareness makes us prey for the Thought that knows us better than we know ourselves. Knowledge is power. Wholeness is our birthright & everything we require to achieve it is already contained within us. We are a complete package & the loneliness we feel is a response that reminds us of memories forgotten that need to be brought back into focus.

Engaged

*To build a life together
Reaching for some imagined utopia
“Good enough for now!
Keeps me occupied
Don't really want to think about it seriously
A carrot in front of my nose
I don't know what to be
No one told me
So, I'll run & run
& when I feel more sure
Maybe then I'll know how to be
Why is it so hard to face this pain
Why do I sell myself for a useless promise
Why do I need to believe in this promise so much
Who am I?
What am I doing?
Running!
Running!
Running!
Away from what?
To become what?
I know nothing only that I'm lonely & scared
& I want to escape somewhere.”*

Dilemma

*Youthful light shining bright
Locked in matter's shocking fright
So many ways to barter light
Will they fear too much to fight?*

*Everything is attacking love
Traditions, pressure to marry, family security
So seductive to step in line
Everyone happy - prisons in time.*

*Will sex lose sight of love's command
Will they hide behind their kids, seduced by fear
Safe and secure in Satan's mall
Another one coming in the Fall.*

*This is a treadmill going around
No destination, around and around
Thought abuses nature's need
To keep on feeding as we breed.*

*Takes a person strong and true
To rationalize the Controller's view
To transcend the conditioning of a life
To know that Love is a worthy wife.*

*Flowering plants will seed the breeze
They have magic, not disease
Love is a lonely commitment to grow
Flowers are perfectly in Love's flow.*

The Thief that Serves Us Time

At various times in history Thought has revealed its frightening face but still we can not see it for it hides within us. Reveals itself no more than it needs to. It does not want to be known. Its greatest concern is to be recognized for if it

is seen it will be hunted.

Marriage is one of its nurtured pawns, crafted in noble aspirations. Fooled by the instinct to procreate & protect we respond to natural laws we do not understand. We do not have the wisdom of animals. We are lost in a threatening wilderness. Our instinctual thrust is peppered with free will & this changes all the rules. All things are archetypes of Soul. The blueprints of nature are created to teach & guide: all of nature knows that to die is to live for it knows that it is one & the same. The blueprint of humanity is God & we resist death.

We are fragmented pieces submerged in the subliminal awareness of acute loss, we exist on a battlefield, 'A horse, a horse, my kingdom for a horse' as Richard shouted through the rawness of his fear. This is our unspoken refrain as we are herded unwittingly into prepared refuges; prisoners, bartering birthright for a scam.

To the victor go the spoils! This thief that serves us time is the polar opposite of God. It is Thought & it is the thief within. Thought came to life when God saw God: saw the kingdom; became a reference with a point of view - on the outside looking in. It saw unlimited potential, came to life through momentum, invested in the human experience.

Human awareness cancels Thought.

To combat Thought it is necessary to become responsibly aware, a warrior on the precipice of fear, courting death. All humanity is fragmented to various degrees depending on personal levels of deferment & as such a vast spectrum exists within the human sphere.

The cover is not the book. When people apply themselves to non-deferment they are in effect declaring that they are coming home; life begins to free itself from the bondage of matter as negativity falls under the knife of freedom.

As Thought loses power the mind becomes increasingly aware of the ease with which material things bend to the will of Love; illusion reveals itself like a shy lover as the teacher & student become one. Fear is sacrificed on the altar of awareness & all unfolds as sacred law reveals. There is never need for force & all is gentle. All blocks release within their own perfect moment as it

is realized that all of everything is necessarily perfect all the time.

Children should not be born to ignorance. They are Angels. Random procreation is a demon's gate, divide & conquer, isolate! This is Thought's battle-cry. Traditional marriage protects ignorance by formalizing chaos into control mechanisms that contain fear & then slyly offers it like a drug. Wholeness comes when each rationalizes to stand responsibly alone within the center of one's own perfection.

A Kingdom for a Horse

*A horse! A horse!
My kingdom for a horse!
Tragic bargain
Richard lives.*

*To be so reduced from one's truth
As to be unavailable for comment
Lost in delusion
Morally bankrupt.*

*To have sought
& to have conquered the kingdom
Over the blood of innocents
Only to find that the fruit did not match the promise.*

*To cling so desperately
As to barter everything for a reprieve
Tragic illusion that life is real
Still slicing the air with his sword of steel.*

*Every life is measured by its need
Everything is perfect all the time
All designed to make us Real
Each moment a forgiving scream.*

Percolating to Wholeness

*Percolating to wholeness
Attempts to grow
Truth defined in terms we sow
Back to the baseline for another go.*

*Being in the world has a reason to know
Not deferment to resist loves flow
The importance of understanding time
Is measured in the strands of rhyme.*

*“What is important?” you may ask
Procreation is important, completes the task
Keep them coming - don't even ask
Why so few reveal the mask.*

*Percolating to wholeness, a brew confined
Never reaching to solve time's trial
Find the baseline, achieve the mind
Live your life safely declined.*

*The children grow, reflections to view
Now and then a stronger brew
Mostly though, they step in line
To pay the beast they dare not find.*

*Seeing no further than their feed
Building security defined by need
Continuing the recycling bleed
Ignorance has the world diseased.*

*The children smile and love you true
Like the mother you once knew
They reflect the best of you
You sit back and enjoy the view.*

Continued

*Now, you live the life you blew
Expect your children to be more than you
You will push them to excel
You will guide them to your hell.*

*Percolating to wholeness, no gain to tell
Split personalities to make us well
Living through the seeds that swell
Truth denied, all lost in hell.*

*From Love we came to become the same
To find our common soulful name
To reach beyond the fear and shame
To become the light from whence we came.*

Children

*Like a roar that breaks your door
Birth is trauma for the Soul
A mother giving her child to hell
Cast out to be made well.*

*But children still remember home
All the joy and love they own
They will play and love each day
They will push your clouds away.*

*They won't judge or steal your pie
They have only room for joy
They will take your hand and say
"I just love you so today."*

*This kind of love is pure and free
Does not measure any fee
It is the way that life will be
When we return to be set free.*

*The tiny horns begin to grow
The child forgetting the home once known
The mind takes in the current show
Responds in kind, more things to own.*

*Bigger horns to push and pull
Everything is going to hell!
Going out when I should stay in
Mother always waits within.*

The Loneliness that Steals...

*We need each fragile other
So that we may become another
& another!
& another!
When does it stop?
Are we just fragmented fragments of fragments?
When do we become real?
Who will strike the blow?
Who will attack this loneliness that steals?*

Affliction

Savage Birth:

The constant state of unity that is unconditional love knows no bounds in terms of creativity. It is the feeling of being home in every sense of the word & is so indescribable that truly, words fail it.

Every condition of energy is a limitation to unconditional Love & even the very best of conditions that may exist in one's life is never more than the shine on a rich mans shoe compared to it. Consequently, under all conditions the One that we are will measure any & every advantage to bring us closer to home, even if that possibility means taking away a son, a daughter, a brother, a sister, a mother, father, relative, friend, lover. Nothing is safe against this advantage that sees all energy systems as merely tools to achieve the goal.

It is a dispassionate process that knows that the ones that go & the ones that stay are the same & that each facilitates the other such as when climbing a wall it is sometimes necessary to have a 'leg up'. When the student is ready the teacher will come, best be prepared against a savage birth by honoring truth above all else.

Words from a modern day Mystic...

“God's mercy is manifest in affliction as it is in joy, by the same right, more so, perhaps, because under this form it has no human analogy. Man's mercy is only shown in giving joy, or maybe in inflicting pain with a view to outward results, bodily healing or education.

It is not the outward results of affliction that bear witness to divine mercy. The outward result of true affliction is nearly always bad. We lie when we try to disguise this.

It is in affliction itself that the splendor of God's mercy shines, from its very depths, in the heart of it's inconsolable bitterness, confusion, and pain.

If still persevering in our love, we fall to the point where the soul cannot keep back the cry "My God, why hast thou forsaken me?" If we remain at this point without ceasing to love, we end by touching something that is not affliction, not joy, something that is the central essence, necessary & pure, something not of the senses common to joy and sorrow: The very love of God.

We know then that joy is the sweetness of contact with the love of God, that affliction, especially when it is painful is the wound of this same contact. Only the contact matters, not the manner of it.

The knowledge of this presence of God does not afford consolation; it takes nothing from the fearful bitterness of affliction; nor does it heal the mutilation of the soul. But we know quite certainly that God's love is the very substance of this bitterness & mutilation."

- Simone Weil

A Scene from Hell

I went to the airport to take a flight to a place as yet unrevealed. I remember getting lost. I was in the airport shopping area & was not sure what I was doing there. I observed two other passengers from my flight & decided to follow them. They were walking quite fast & I followed until I lost them only to find myself at the departure gate. It was not a usual departure gate as it was in a separate warehouse or hangar. When I looked outside I saw a prop plane that I assumed to be the one I would be traveling on.

I noticed that it was around 6:30 PM & that my flight was for 7:30. I wandered around the hangar & for some unknown reason I boarded a small six passenger plane. Inside, I found my oldest & dearest friend waiting for me. I asked him what he was doing there & he did not reply. His expression alarmed me.

I could see the inside of the plane clearly, it was old & even though I could see no one else I knew that there were others present. I asked my friend what was going on & he replied that people were concerned about me.

I immediately realized that I was trapped & that my friend was prepared to restrain me if necessary. I felt utterly betrayed that he could be so easily fooled into believing that I was losing my mind by listening to the ignorance of others & allowing it to feed into his own.

He was highly educated & an unusually kind man. Yet, he was marginalizing me. I asked him why? He replied that I was saying crazy things such as the world is an illusion & that it is disappearing all the time. He added that my family were concerned for me & had asked him to be the bait to trap me so that they could get me to a psychiatric hospital.

I felt unseen presences as if any attempt to leave the airplane would see me instantly restrained to the seat. I knew it was useless to

resist & as I looked into the eyes of my friend I knew that he was absolutely polarized towards what he perceived was my best interest. I knew completely that there was no way to breach this divide & I once again realized how the roots of fascism are buried deep & forever fermenting in the innocent hearts of the uninitiated.

I regretted that I had not taken more chances with my friend to move his awareness forward, but his life was conventionally perfect in every way & I dared not burst his bubble. I reasoned 'what harm is he doing, he is a good & kind man always willing to facilitate friends & foe alike.' He was greatly respected for his knowledge & much abused because of it.

He did not overly question the motives of others because he reasoned that he was being more than adequately rewarded & that it was just part of the job. He isolated things well according to priority & always his main concern was his family; as long as they were safe & secure he could take on the world.

He feathered the nest for each of the children & they in turn honored the advantage. There was great love between them & the bond was strong. They would endure & the future was guaranteed & secure. He & his wife could look forward to their later years in the comfort of the continuity they had established & nurtured.

But then, the oldest son was killed in a car accident & devastation set in as their carefully constructed world crumbled around them. There had been no consideration given to this possibility, it was the thought they dared not think & they were completely unprepared.

They had no framework of reference to deal with this event & the life was taken out of them. They banded together but the pain was too intense. Friends gathered around but there was no relief to be had. Each in their own way suffered the particular isolation that even their closeness could not mend. Each felt that their remaining life was only to be as a shell of their former selves.

A new framework of reference was required in order to heal & because their lives up to this point did not require a greater perspective on the true purpose of life they now found themselves trapped within their own limitations. It is a difficult journey back especially when it had never occurred to them that they were doing anything wrong. They had no reason to doubt & could have continued on in full justification of the value & productivity of their lives if only their best possibility for advancement did not reveal.

The world in general measures truth in terms of personal security & the degree of ignorance that supports systems of security are usually well justified & validated by common consensus. Few break from the comfort of the pack & when they do, they suffer the isolation of non-conformity to be perceived as a potential threat to the status quo.

Truth is always under attack because it demands destruction of safety zones & points of reference.

The powers of darkness act to control all events & depends on the ignorance it nurtures by allowing definitions to manifest through acquisitions that seduce people into believing in their own autonomy & power.

They are fooled. Not to recognize the presence of the beast allows it to manipulate every subtlety imaginable in order to direct counter-offensives against what it perceives as its greatest risk of exposure. The beast of darkness lives through ignorance & maintains its control with all the forces available to it.

I woke up from my dream very happy to realize that it was only a dream. The dream represented a scenario that is played out over & over when darkness is threatened by the light. There is no substitute for truth. It is ultimately the only protection & any level of security that compromises truth whether it is realized or not is vulnerable nevertheless to that extent.

The responsibility to truth may not be deferred & to claim ignorance is not an excuse because it only measures the level of the beasts control over the environment. Always, it is truth that measures freedom & the importance of achieving it is so profound that there is nothing that will not be offered as a sacrifice to gain its advantage.

When devastation comes, such as has visited my friend & his family, there is no way back to health other than through accepting that we are God on our way home & that nothing is more important than achieving this.

The world is disappearing as we speak. It is as a movie & we are all illusions maintained by the movement of Thought. Thought is singular but its movement is plural. We are the plurality of Thought & when we realize that Thought drives us as one would a team of horses we can measure proper perspective & change our direction by removing our blinders. Our advantage is always measured in terms of our best possibility & we choose it ourselves by how we live our lives. There is no utopia here, the dead are alive & the alive are dead. We are in hell & Thought keeps us here. There is no excuse for irresponsibility, all is revealed in the simplicity of a flower. We are God showing 'God' what to do & God does not make mistakes.

The Student Learns by Daily Increment

*The student learns by daily increment.
The Way is gained by daily loss,
Loss upon loss
Until at last comes rest.*

*By letting go, it all gets done
The world is won by those who let it go!
But when you try & try,
The world is then beyond the winning.*

- Tao Te Ching

Young People & Wisdom

There is no training on Reality, no clue given - why? When young people come into their own they receive their bag of energy & take stock. They measure how others react to them in terms of looks, intelligence, success with the opposite sex, education, family background etc. They identify themselves according to how other people perceive them. As they continue to gather more & more energy they become increasingly identified by it.

Energy increases control & control allows them to defer having to deal with issues of truth. They continue the linear track into increasing levels of deferment: marriage, kids, etc., but it just does not stop there. The mind continues to fraction into different levels of personality to handle all the bag & baggage of the continuing loss.

Family Values

The house & property look great, may even have an ocean view. The kids are all on college track. The wife is beginning to lose her looks but what the hell! I can always get a bit on the outside. The Mercedes looks great out front. Church on Sunday to round it all off. Life is good.

In the western world, this is essentially the way of life for many people. They are like clones in their sameness & easy to keep under control. They are driven by a fear they do not comprehend. It is very real in their lives because with each new acquisition comes the need to maintain & protect as they again & again measure their identification to include the new 'stuff'.

Just as Judas in the Bible story, the young people take the thirty pieces of silver because they don't know any better. What a small price to pay for a life of fear through lack of identification. Many times, people will insulate themselves so heavily with false validation that the idea of 'another way' is ridiculous to them. This is only so because they are not so sure. If they were sure of their true identity they most certainly would not need so much insulation. In fact, they would not require any at all.

To be identified in Reality is to allow one to enjoy all the pleasures & successes of life without attaching to anything. The 'stuff' must be used with the awareness that it not be allowed to steal power from the individual by altering the individual's true identification as God.

The power is within & all else is energy 'stuff.' This does not mean that people should not exploit all their various gifts. It only means that their way of thinking about the 'stuff' has to change. When Jesus said 'leave your things & follow,' he was not suggesting that we drop everything & just follow blindly. He was not saying to necessarily change what is being done already but to change the way one perceives what is being done. Only through responsibility to oneself may true purpose be revealed.

Young people should be taught that because they are God the universe bends to their will. This means that their purpose in the world is to learn how to come home to themselves. The world is an illusion. Consequently, there is no limitation to possibility. The best responses in all circumstances are presented to measure the advantage of the individual. Each person is God showing God what to do & it is a perfect system driven by each individuals power center that is the common Love of all.

By making the decision to be identified in Reality (God) an individual becomes aligned differently to those who do not decide; the teachings become different in that security issues are no longer concerns of central focus as it becomes increasingly realized that, the proverbial 'Holy Grail' has been found. When this is realized, the wealth of the world may come in incredible abundance or not. It will not be important because personal power will not be transferred to these items. All will be viewed as tools in the ongoing process of gathering Real power. It's a different way to live & it should be fleshed out & made available to the new waves of innocence before they pack themselves into the cannons of deceit & control.

My Sons

Traveling together in the older one's car, a bird flew into the windshield. They immediately stopped & found the bird struggling, flopping around, dying. They played a tape of 'Amazing Grace', placed the dying bird under the wheel of the car & drove over it.

Democratic Freedom

Democracy is inherently limiting because it does not properly measure the equation of freedom. It assumes that ultimate freedom is measured from the independence that comes with the acquisition of wealth. Consequently, all is geared to this end in a ferocious free for all feeding frenzy that measures the survival of the fittest.

This is a tragic event that is only measured in pain & destruction. It has no advantage in terms of true freedom. The Democratic calling card is freedom & whether the politicians know the difference between energy & Power, or not, they will not be elected if they follow the true dictates of freedom.

The mass ignorance rules & the politician is just a representative of this ignorance. We get what we deserve & until we learn to become better informed about the real nature of freedom it will continue. A friend said, 'but I deserve better.' Certainly she does, many of us do. That is the very point. It is time to re-establish the true parameters of freedom & make it the central pivot of democratic process.

Unfortunately, many believe that freedom has to do with going out & taking it back from those they perceive have stolen it from them. Nobody has someone else's freedom & to go out & demand it back by force is only to insist on a point of view that is aligned with some form of autonomy that identifies one according to what they currently believe.

Freedom is an inclusive environment. It does not differentiate between races & colors, religions or any of the other millions of differences one may choose to indulge. Freedom is truth & the truth is that all is One. One is absolute freedom & answering to the dictates of freedom in terms of all being one allows the focus of acquiring higher levels of freedom to come solely from inside your head. The level of freedom we have is always aligned with our point of view about it at that moment & not on what is actually happening around us.

Family Structures; if they do not honor their children as do the birds in Spring, have as much utility as stagnant pools in a river of change.

Nest Pest

*Liberties taken, tempers flare
Need to cut loose on my cares
Need a safe place to vent the pain
Trusting your love I abuse your care.*

*All the passions of my past
Demand expression, wont depart
All those things left unresolved
All my issues just wont dissolve.*

*Feel like a funnel unable to flow
Pressure building, want to blow!
But I am blocked - don't know how to go
No one taught me about the flow.*

*Frustration builds and so it goes
Many mistakes - attempts to grow
Like a prisoner with a million keys
Wish I knew the one that frees.*

*Maybe I am being a pest
Want security without the fee
But, they wont do what birds know best
Too afraid I'll fail the test.*

Each must stand alone, naked & vulnerable at the gate to the Kingdom. The shock of being pushed out of the nest is an initiation into self-awareness. It is a rite of passage that initiates the young into the ‘death’ process that is the only path to ‘life’.

This ‘death’ is the death to expectation & desire. It is a death to all points of view, to ego. The ‘life’ to be recovered is the View that we already are when all our points away from it are shed.

Because most parents do not have the information to guide their children properly they naturally choose to over-protect. This in turn creates the expectations & desires that are the roots of pain.

As children defer to the escape routes provided by and/or facilitated by parents & society in general, the pain follows them as a necessary response to gain their attention back to the path.

We are God & there is only one God. We desperately need to figure out how this works so that we may serve ourselves & our children to our true advantage.

Information changes the nature of experience.

The Dawning of Reality

*To be powerful
Is to maintain the humility of subservience.*

*To launch into non-expectation
Basking in the delightful freedom of acceptance.*

*To reach shore with the eyes of wonder
As each new environment reveals.*

*To accept it
Without judgment or doubt.*

*To simply flow in its love
Accepting all as a perfect possibility.*

*To become humble in the knowledge
That we are loved beyond imagination.*

To observe quietly the dawning of Reality.

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 4



The Conspirator's Masks

Introduction:

Before we reduced to this current state of rigidity called Humanity, we were neither male nor female. We were free flowing & joyful. We did not differentiate one thing from another because we could become anything we choose. We did not fear because there was nothing to fear. Matter could form & reform at will in an ongoing dance of inclusion. Procreation was a non-issue as there was no separateness to insist.

This is as it currently is on the higher echelons of matter. It is always as such because the universe is as a pyramid with inclusiveness increasing as higher levels are reached. On the coarser levels there is increasing exclusivity or fragmentation. The higher levels permeate the lower levels as guides. They do this because the object of all energetic life is to gather all up into the increasing levels of love until finally the unconditional state of love is reached for all & one. One for all & all for one.

As the fall from grace continued to decline, the higher traditions of nurturance tailed off to become diffused & fragmented into the coarser levels. One of these traditions was known as the Phaoronic Tradition.

The following stories begin with the Phaoronic traditions state of compromise around 1500BC & continues to our present time to identify

higher echelon teachers attempting to turn the momentum of negativity back up the ascending levels of love. Every condition of energy is Power in bondage & as energy is released to Power the controls of matter fall away to release into the higher echelons as described above. The classic dilemma of choice in exchanging energy to regain its inherent Power is the constant focus of each story & presents itself over & over. The physical dynamics of the relationship between Energy & Power is explained in chapter 5A.

Egypt of the Pharaohs

“...they must never cease to think of this civilization which their predecessors had entrusted to them & which they had to bequeath, even finer, to their successors.

The Egypt of the Pharaohs was just that, a succession of creatures of love, faith & duty, who had rejected mediocrity, baseness & vanity, in order to form a chain of human lights in the service of the divine light.

At Abu Simbal, Ramses & Nefertari tried to open up a doorway between heaven & earth by honoring the unity & immortality of their love for each other as a symbol of the afterlife.

‘No Sovereign could reign alone, for Pharaoh was the union of the masculine & feminine principles, reconciled & in harmony’.

The negative intentions of others can only manifest through personal weakness.

For centuries the Pharaonic institution had overcome obstacles & survived crises because it did not belong to this world.

To reach the Real world it is necessary to die to this one.

It was believed that after death the Soul of the person became energized

through the magical function of the Pyramid burial chamber & could thereby return to be embodied through the living images of the person cast in statues. It was the statues or monuments that gave the re-energized energy a path to return by. The priests maintained the energy of the sacred monuments by regularly performing Rites of Resuscitation. In this way energy could be drawn in order to assist & guide the living.

Ma'at'; goddess of truth & justice. She was regarded as a moral concept of reason, harmony & the right attitude of individuals to others.

Ma'at: wife of Thoth.

Egypt was governed not by greed & selfishness but by the 'Rule of Ma'at.'
Thoth: the inventor of writing, language & magic. The Scribe of the Gods.

Egypt was viewed as the home of the Gods entrusted to the Pharaohs; each saw themselves as servants to the 'Rule'. All were married to the divine principle they viewed Egypt to be & it always came first.

Ramses: son of the light

Egypt – reflection of heaven

Respect freedom & be careful not to put obstacles in its way

- Ramses the Great

A Pharaoh, whatever his suffering as a man, belonged to the celestial powers & the people.

Proper performance of the sacred rites maintained the connection of heaven to earth & most especially the power of Pharaoh to lead his people. If they were interrupted in any way it would reflect on the Pharaoh negatively.

Book of Thoth: book of knowledge that gives meaning to life; it is scattered among all the hieroglyphs & sculptures to be re-united again, just as is represented in the myth of Isis & her search for the scattered pieces of Osirus.

- The above excerpted from "Ramses" by Christian Jacq.

The Universal Trinity

God, God & more God. All One but only one of the three actually knowing this completely: Osirus represents God alone, Set represents God seeing God & Isis represents the complex structures of God seeing God in a battlefield where the prime protagonists for the soul of humanity are Osirus & Set. All represent the common conflict of every mind.

Isis represents a metaphor that may easily be misunderstood if it is not realized that the gathering up of the disparate parts of her lover Osirus is a metaphor to mean that she must take personal responsibility for her own reconciliation; there is nothing outside that is not already within.

Humpty Dumpty

Set killed Osirus & scattered his parts. Isis tried to put the pieces together again - all the Kings horses & all the Kings men couldn't put Humpty together again...

Humpty Dumpty

*Humpty Dumpty sat on a wall
Humpty Dumpty had a great fall
All the Kings horses & all the Kings men
Couldn't put Humpty together again.*

*In the beginning all was unified
But unity fractioned into multiple forms:
Losing itself in ever increasing complex divisions
Alone, forgetting, fearful - reacting!*

*Dividing - still dividing
Man & woman
One as two
Free will - the protagonists revealed.*

*Divide & conquer, duality of sin
Split personalities, ego systems, hate, paranoia, despair
Dividing, still dividing, when will it stop?
Inventing distractions to race the pain.*

*Reaching a point of diminishing return
No more running – trapped!
Moment of truth
Only Humpty can put
Humpty together again.*

There is Only One Thought – Ever!

Thought in Action

‘Control’ is Thought in action

Thought in action is called ‘thinking’

We are the realities of Thought that form from ‘thinking’

All realities are controlled by that whose movement they are

WE are Thought in action.

Thought

Because people can not identify this one Thought whose movement causes their realities to form they have no rational basis for the humility necessary to transcend ego (points of view). Without humility, they are easy prey to measure the designs of Control in maintaining the movement of Thought called ‘thinking’ that supports the kingdom.

Akhenaton (1500 BC)

In Egypt, around the time 1500BC Control wore the face of SemenKh.Ka.Ra. He was the only son of Akhenaton by his first wife Mere Ahmon. Akhenaton was king of Egypt & ruled for 16 years. He was an enlightened being & brought about great change for his people by leading them away from their many deities to honor the one God that he rightfully claimed was their unlimited selves - All is One. He empowered his people with the responsibility of self awareness & was much loved. His enemies were many as is typical throughout history in every context when Thought’s control is threatened by the exposure of truth.

Plants, animals, humans....

All realities are a consensus of ignorance: by changing the quality of one's thinking, reality changes accordingly. Every change in the structure of illusion brings about a consequent change in everything that supports the illusion. With each new reality there comes a biological change & if all illusions were totally reconciled to Reality the body would no longer be required as there would no longer be an illusion to support. Therefore, as illusions change in a constant metamorphosis to truth the necessary support changes physically in all its biological aspects. The journey back to Unity moves through the coarser vibration of man to the increasingly higher vibrations of woman, to animal, plant & so on.

When I visited Cairo Museum, I found myself in tears as I stared at a statue of Akhenaton. He stood out because his representation was true, his body seemed more woman than man & his face had a cat-like quality. When I asked the tour-guide why Akhnaton looked so odd, he replied that he had been suffering from a disease called dropsy?

Family Stuff

The first wife of Akhenaton, Mere Ahmon, was not of royal blood, therefore, their son Semenkh.ka.Ra could not succeed his father to the throne of Egypt. Instead, Semenkh.ka.Ra became head of the army. Akhenaton married his second wife Nefertiti & had one son & three daughters. The son, Tutankhamon, after some initial confusion succeeded the murdered Akhenaton to the throne. Shortly afterwards he too was assassinated. Tut was nineteen & Akhenaton was in his nineties. Semenkh.Ra.Ra was one of the conspirators behind the assassinations.

Cover-up

After these events, a vast cover-up came into being to appease the people & diffuse the wisdom truth of Akhenaton. Great effort was made to control all aspects of Akhenaton's awareness. The conspirators proceeded to deify Akhenaton & Tut by giving them unique status within the contorted symbols they conspired to present to the world. Meanwhile, they destroyed everything that remained in memory to the real Akhenaton. All of the symbols representing truth were packaged to be hidden & mis-understood. It was a political coup & control was absolute.

The Price To Pay

This condition of control has played its cards well & the results are evident in the present population of the Middle East. They defer their personal responsibility to the Koran, using it as the Christians do the Bible; interpreting its Holy truth only as they have been instructed & trained to by the continuing consensus of ignorance that unwittingly controls the true meaning of the information. They defer to Allah often to the point of fanatical subservience & give their lives willingly to support their ignorance. They do not know any better – no excuse!!!

No Excuse

If a man can see a flower growing there is no excuse for war, no excuse for the extreme irresponsibility of martyrdom. The only cause ever is personal responsibility & this is not about anyone or anything else. The mass consciousness of the Middle East (& the world in general) has been reduced to forget that they are God. They are quite unaware of the exchange of energy for Power that is the very wisdom source of their history – the very source of all history.

*Allah Akbar, they chant. "God is great."
"Prepare to die for Palestine" comes the answering chant.*

"I feel it is an honor to die, to become a martyr," says Gaza resident Ahmed Rabheb, 16, who added that his mother encourages him to join the other youths in clashes with Israeli soldiers.

- NY Newsday, Thursday, October 19, 2000

All is One – do the math!

Tut's Chair...

In Cairo Museum I viewed what was claimed to be Tutankhamon's chair. It was immediately obvious to me that it had been gold-leafed & made ornamental after his death: the mechanism for lowering & raising the tension of the chair was of a still commonly used reverse thread design. The chair was re-designed to cover the mechanism with gold & incorporate it as part of an elaborate design representing a mythology. I'm sure the chair if actually used by Tut at all was quite comfortable in its original form with its tension control but then it was changed to represent what the powers at the time conceived to be a chair for a god instead of a resting place for a nineteen year old boy.

Light of Hope

Honoring Truth requires practical humility & it is this understanding that caused Akhenaton to change his name from meaning 'being God in the world' to 'in the service of God'. He recognized the subtle but essential distinction of seeing himself as a shadow to the light as opposed to being the light. Akhenaton knew that the decision to honor the truth is always a personal & private act. He knew the nature of the Power he was releasing into the world & that it was not dependent on the actions of others. He died into the flame & laid his sacrifice at the feet of the one God he knew himself to be. He brought the shadow home so that the light of hope may continue to shine for all.

Akhenaton: out of Control!

Wherever there is truth there is always to be found a corresponding level of negativity to circumvent its exposure. To Akhenaton, following truth meant the transfer of Egypt's security from a defensive mode to the vulnerability of no defense against the predators forever massing to threaten the secure haven that was Egypt. Akhenaton was perceived as a threat to the security of the country & it is this fear that built opposition against him resulting in his eventual assassination. People wanted the 'light' but wanted to control it also, as is typical throughout all periods.

“To reach the real world it is necessary to die to this one”. The Pharaohs believed that they were beacons of light for the world & indeed they were. All Pharaohs were initiated to the experience of death & once this portal was passed they became aware to varying degrees of how to release the Power contained within the limitations of energy.

Over the centuries, the constant outside threats to Egypt's security wore

down the truth equation forcing the Pharaohs into increasing compromise. Consequently, the light grew dim. Akhenaton realized the folly of defense because he knew that each & every individual must become their own Pharaoh. The light is within each & it is always the same. Consequently, the journey to discover it is personal & requires no defense. Akhenaton sought to return the Phaoronic rift to its original state by empowering his people with awareness of the dormant power within each & all.

Letting Go

The personal awareness of being God demands a level of responsibility that requires letting go of everything else that is not God. Most were not prepared to sacrifice the loss of personal energy & its consequent threat to the status quo. Consequently, Akhenaton was wiped from memory or more correctly, re-integrated, as was his son Tutankhamon, in a way that best served the purposes of ignorant protection. His city was left to ruin & there is little of it left standing today.

Warrior

Akhenaton was a brave & courageous man to honor his commitment to truth by laying his personal security & the security of Egypt on the altar of his own awareness. He undermined belief in all the established rituals & supports that came as part & parcel of the declining Phaoronic tradition. Akhenaton knew that in spite of the fact that he was Pharaoh he was still the least of his own experience; a shadow to the light. He knew the universal rule of Om & the trinity of awareness it represents.

Ramses

Barely fifty years after the deaths of Akhenaton & Tutankhamon, Ramses 2nd portrayed the best example of living the Phaoronic truth in terms of its understanding of energy's subservience to the power available through ego death: at the battle of Kadesh, with his army in retreat, Ramses, with his weapons & his faithful lion & dog at his side directed his chariot against the attacking Hittites with such commitment that single-handedly he reversed the momentum of battle to inspire his own troops to turn back & win victory. He was super-human & this was the result of having already died to his limitations of ego; he ruled for sixty-two years & was probably the best example, apart from Akhenaton, of the dynamics of energetic exchange. He was responsible for most of the massive building projects that remain today. His intention & belief was that these structures would act as antennas to join heaven & earth.

Ramses inherited the re-aligned objectives of Egypt's compromise & though he was a wise & good man he did not understand the true nature of Akhenaton's sacrifice. He lacked information.

Lights Out!

All subsequent Phaoraoh's continued the compromise by defending their borders to protect their misguided idea of Egypt as a "Beacon of Light". Finally, the truth got so buried in their fear that the candle of hope died out.

Nothing Is Weaker than Water

*Nothing is weaker than water,
But when it attacks something hard
Or resistant, then nothing withstands it,
And nothing will alter its way.
Everyone knows this, that weakness prevails
Over strength, and that gentleness conquers
The adamant hindrance of men, but that
Nobody demonstrates how it is so.
Because of this the Wise Man says
That only one who bears the nation's shame
Is fit to be its hallowed lord;
That only one who takes upon himself
The evils of the world may be king.
This is paradox.*

- Tao Te

Ching

Moses

When the pure of heart don't know truth they become easy victims of their own zeal to honor it. Moses believed in one God & objected to the Pharaonic tradition of honoring multiple deities. Consequently, as directed through a mystical experience, he led the Jewish people out of Egypt to find the promised land. After many years of wandering he discovered what was to become the land of Israel & there his people, once again, paid homage to their one God, Yahweh.

It was during the time of Ramses 2nd that Moses left Egypt. Moses & Ramses were boyhood friends & were educated together at the Academy in Thebes. Their friendship was close & Moses in his earlier years was dedicated to Ramses. He held a high position within the Government & at the request of Ramses took overall responsibility for the building of the new city & future center of government, Pi Ramses.

Ramses believed in Egypt as the light of the world to be maintained by honoring their many gods through rituals of purity & by paying strict attention to the rule of Ma'at. Close observance was given to each rite & it became so obsessive that the national security consciousness was linked closely to the rituals being carried out religiously & diligently. They were seen as the means to continue the divine power of Pharaoh from whom all prosperity came.

The Pharaonic tradition was a remnant of a highly evolved past civilization in decline. Even within Ahknaton's time much was still understood about the nature of matter & the initiations required to transcend it. The Pharaohs were holding the line on a downward momentum & whereas the reason for the decline or fall from grace in the first place is unknown, it more than likely had to do with the decline in understanding & lack of commitment to the difference between Power & energy: the classic dilemma.

The Jewish settlement in Israel maintained their own dysfunction to the comfort of their validated ignorance. The more they were attacked from the outside the more they solidified & justified their position as the bearer of truth. This reaction still holds true today within many Jewish communities.

Christian Era

The truth was once again reborn into the world as Jesus. He was just a man as Akhenaton was, on a high vibration of energy & in balance with the eternal truth of One. Jesus was seen as a threat by his fellow Jews because his ideas threatened the security of their long established systems of validation. They conspired against him & finally had him tortured & crucified. Moses had served the Conspirator well.

The new Christians suffered for the truth & made the sacrifices necessary to maintain its purity. They suffered under the Roman lash & many gave their lives as sport to entertain the Roman elite. They literally died into the Light in order to fuel it from extinction. Finally, In the declining years, under Emperor Constantine, this unquenchable fire was recognized & Christianity became the official religion of Rome.

But, shortly afterwards, when the fall of the empire became eminent, a new threat came to the fore; a new attack - perhaps the most subtle of all. This time around, the Conspirator's mask was worn by St. Augustine.

A letter to Augustine from his lady, Floria

"...One afternoon you turned to me in a sudden rage, it was after we had shared the gifts of Venus again. Then you hit me. Do you remember how you hit me? You, Aurel, you who were once a respected teacher of rhetoric, you beat me almost senseless because you had allowed yourself to be tempted by my tenderness. So it was I who had to bear the blame for your lust. I have already cited Horace, but I will gladly do so again: When foolish people want to avoid making a mistake, they usually do the opposite thing!

You hit me & screamed, Bishop, because now I posed a threat again to the salvation of your soul. Then you seized a stick & beat me again. I wondered if you might want to beat the life out of me, for that might serve the same purpose as if you had castrated yourself. I was not so afraid for my own skin, I was just so broken, so disappointed & so ashamed of my Aurel that I clearly & distinctly remember wishing that you would do away with me now once & for all, Suddenly I had become something you could not just turn your back on for the sake of your soul's salvation. I myself had become the bleeding sacrificial lamb that was necessary to open the gates of heaven.

Then you wept, I shall not forget that. You had stopped beating me, but I had several bleeding wounds. And you wept, & you comforted me, & you begged me for forgiveness. Everything was so different now Monica was no longer here, you explained. You folded your hands & begged, now me, now your God, for pardon. You found some cloth & bound up my wounds. I myself was merely cold & frightened, cold because I was bleeding, & frightened because I had seen right into a kind of wickedness I had no inkling of.

It was as if something completely new had begun, a new time. The old time, that came to an end when we two crossed the River Arno together. Then followed several years of confusion & doubt. Then the new time began when you suddenly hit me. I thought only one thought: ‘You, Aurel! You!’ You sent me back to Carthage. I heard no more from you before Adeotatis (son) died two years later...”

- Excerpted from ‘Vita Brevis’ by Jostein Gaarder

St. Augustine

Augustine rebelled against the sensual life choosing a life of abstention that negated the essential process of reconciliation necessary to blend opposites. By taking the extreme position of abstention, he deferred his responsibility to his own divine prerogative.

If one desires something it may only be reconciled by becoming that which one desires. All desire is a measure of imbalance between one vibration & another. When one vibrates at another’s rate there is compassion between one to the other that sees no difference in terms of need to possess the other. This is so because in this condition each will be the same.

To neglect the responsibility of reconciliation as Augustine did was to accept the bribe of the kingdom on earth instead of answering the call of unity that is forever aflame in each human heart. Augustine became a pawn in the game of Control & his powers were used as a negative response that changed the truth of One to become two; the classic sell-out – Power, for a state of energy.

Sell Out

Shortly after the transition to Christianity, Rome began to come apart. The Romans looked for a cause & found it by blaming the change from polytheism to monism.

Augustine defended the Christian monistic belief & was supreme against all argument. Subsequently, when the 'new owners' took residence, Augustine found that monism was on very dangerous ground & in order to accommodate the new condition he effectively changed the monistic truth of Jesus & reformed it to the safer more agreeable dualism that guaranteed the survival of the Church.

The early Christians constantly sacrificed & died into the purity of One causing it to shine so bright that nothing could withstand its glow. Augustine refused to sacrifice the church to maintain the light as his predecessors had done. He did not believe what he proposed to know so well.

He did this unwittingly because he was a weak & unaware man with gifts that allowed validation to form around him. His lack of information was further exacerbated by the influence of his mother Monica (Saint Monica) who had an unhealthy obsession to control him. He perceived his sexual desire as un-natural & against the laws of God, consequently, he deferred so that he could purify himself.

There is no purity in deferment & Augustine's reaction was extreme. One does not cut off a nose to spite a face. The imbalance was played out in the arena of his primary influence & came to balance to a similar negative extreme that Christians have been paying for ever since. By abstention, he went from one extreme to another to trade one dysfunction for another. He was used by the very Thought that controls everything in the universe & of which Augustine was unaware.

He did great damage by planting the seed of the Christian dysfunction that is still in our time out of control with its own ignorance. His lack of balance promoted the schism within the Christian church that effectively betrayed the truth of One to the dualistic concept of all is Two or Thought.

Augustine

*A man of vision
No peer to test his fear
His truth was not new
Inspired by God & true.*

*A pagan confused
Converted to Christian faith
With words to save our soul
Told us we are One.*

*In Rome the Christians died
Abominations; sport to please the fed
They died for the spark to flame
Augustus called its name*

*The Romans thought they'd last
So glorious in the past
Filled with ego dreams
Reduced by all their schemes.*

*They lost their crown of gold
Went too far and found
That they'd run aground
Monism, the reason found.*

*He answered their attacks
By writing words that gave
The best of Christian prose
The means to increase the fold.*

*He blamed the polytheists
Scored a Christian coup
He advanced the cause of Christ
They hungered for his view.*

Continued

*Augustine was supreme
He made Theology sing
Said that Rome was wrong
That unity was the song.*

*Barbarians at the gate
Plunder, pillage & rape
A world for them to make
A thirst for them to slake.*

*This frantic twist of fate
Gave perfect vent to integrate
The truth of all is One
With the beliefs of the conquering Hun.*

*Success was his to have
But he let it slip away
He feared the barbarian horde
& changed the truth's accord.*

*They wanted God to be
Apart from you and me
They wanted God to be
A servant at their knee.*

*Augustine obliged:
He changed the truth of One
Made it two instead
Duality realized!*

*Duality returned – this status quo still burns
Officially revised, intellectually circumcised
We plunged from being free
To splitting up a tree.*

Continued

*It's a crying shame
The fuel has fed to fire
Augustine, the Conspirator's pawn
His face has many names.*

*He interpreted his own lines
To change what was defined
Used his powers and fame
To politic Christ's name.*

*Psychology was his bent
A genius heaven sent
He chose to win the prize
By building a compromise.*

*In spite of all he knew
In spite of sacred view
He was afraid to die
All his truth a lie.*

*He became the central swing
Christ enslaved to push this thing
Power to control by force of Rome
Orderly chaos, gold and stone.*

*He gave away Christ's gift
He made a Christian rift
Became an ego-seer
And damned us to our fear.*

Truth always knows what to do.

Western Mystyschism

*Decisions resound a fatal knell
When made for truth to sell
Once the seed has taken flight
A destructive schism is born to life.*

*People lost & in despair
No longer knowing the truth that frees
Reduced to fear the vast unknown
Shallow graves of lime & stone.*

*Knowledge is the key to hope
The way to help us see the Pope
As a man that we could know
Just a business CEO.*

*Wisdom traditions are all spawned
From the truth of One
Wisdom is the common glue
Tradition just the ethnic flue.*

*People felt this wisdom call
Knew it was for one and all
Built the foundation, fanned the fire
Prepared to receive the Conspirators ire.*

*The attack became an empire's fall
The test of truth was live or die
They choose to live, and so, they died
Classic test of truth in time!*

*Wisdom measured by jaundiced need
Became the measure of intellectual creed
People filled with ego greed
Thinking God was theirs to feed.*

Continued

*This state of guile gave vent to bile
Allowed the ego choose its style
Changing things they deemed not fine
Ego wants the sacred line.*

*When wisdom becomes a pawn for gain
The house grows high to hold the pain
The pain of justifying an end
With watered down beliefs that bend.*

*How can we understand this world
By covering up the face of truth
How can we dare to run this race
Without the courage to die with grace?*

*When chaos reigns
The bump and grind becomes a maze
A maze that tends to grow and grow
Forever confusing the way to go.*

*It is the tragedy of the West
That those so fine who knew the test
Chose to accommodate & invest
Re-building Rome - new Christian quest.*

*A mighty kingdom was laid bare
Plunder and pillage was easy fare
The gain was measured - misunderstood!
Christ re-tried and died for good.*

*Many today are lost and blind
Existing within their ego minds
Gave up their right to be divine
By following the dictates of fear in time.*

Continued

*Still they follow to this day
The ego army - swords of steel
Interior styles intellectually signed
Michelangelo - their god designed.*

*The Angels sang, or so they said
When saints were made in Heaven's name
They even claimed that God was theirs
Went with sword to extend the lair.*

*Incorporated those who knew the truth
Kept them secure within their view
A watchful eye with force to bear
The mystic truth called "mystyschism."*

*Penance just a means to gain
God their stock in trade, so feigned
Fear, their tool of woe divine
Ignorance, their finest tool refined.*

*All things vibrate for love to free
Vibration is God's path to thee
They killed this path to block your view
Austerity became a part of you.*

*This evil schism thrives today
The maze still grows and rants away
Ignorance replaced by frantic time
Means of control, still sublime.*

*People lost in demon's lair
Shadowed evil watching there
Grabbing shells of fear to feast
Who will stop this whoring beast?*

Continued

*We must equip, begin anew
Face the fear that steals our view
Look it squarely in the eye
Tell it we will run it through!*

*Jesus came, a mystic bold
Metaphysics to break the mortal molds
Re-formed them to the unity mold
Sent them off to save the fold.*

*The Conspirator used the fall of Rome
To drive a wedge where truth was sown
Unity soon became of two
God became removed from you.*

*Most good thinking after that
Was merely layered fat on fat
Lies to feed the lies before
Massive structures of gold and stone.*

*This evil schism has had its way
The tragic debt we now must pay
From prisons in time we yearn to be free
No one knowing how to be.*

*The time has come to hold the line
Strike a blow before we find
The point of no return has chimed
Splashed into a lesser clime.*

*The secret cost of being divine
Is easy to define:
Offer your life and stand alone
Place your future upon the throne.*

Continued

*Become as humble as a flower
All things perfect within its power
No more shadows dark and bold
Only the wisdom that we own.*

*This wisdom tells us who we are
This wisdom tells us why we are
Tells us we are Soul divine:
Wound up God-ness in a time.*

The Roman Conquerors

Separate God: dualism; a servant at their knee; they did not want their devotion to interfere with their gain.

Humility & Forgiveness

Western Mysticism describes what happened when Augustine & others fed the fires of duality that allowed the proliferation of cathedrals of deferment to exist in the world. The Christian church & all of its factions has been fueling the ignorance of millions of people in the western world since the fifth century A.D.. It is not any one person or institution within these states of ignorance that is to blame. It is, as it always is, the one & only Thought maintaining its hierarchy of control & subservience.

The conditions of the past & the atrocities associated with the righteous ignorance of essentially well meaning people have to be forgiven because they acted under their level of understanding at the time. To understand control dynamics is to diffuse ignorance by exposing the Conspirator.

Ignorance is bliss only to a fool.

Once Thought is seen in the light it will be attacked with the same intensity we have been attacking each other. For this to happen, it requires humility on a grand scale. It requires taking personal action & standing alone in the sure knowledge that there is no other to defer to other than oneself, no more mythologies to hide behind. This is the death that is required & the awareness of the nature of control demands nothing less. Now is a time for warriors, an opportunity to excel. Change is always the challenge of awareness & to deny it is to fail in our responsibility to become the one God that we all are.

Rape of Innocence

*Foraging for food in garbage dumps
Living out of cardboard boxes
Disease and pestilence in the air
Papa, have you shown you care?*

*"Suffer the children to come unto me"
For only as children may we enter
Humility is the way to be
Papa set these children free.*

*Sad excitement in their eyes
Christmas in each load's disguise
Another day staying alive
Dirty Angels & garbage flies.*

*"Increase and multiply"
Contraception - not allowed
Every life - the right to live
Jesus crying in his crib.*

*Massive citadels of gold and stone
No children to dirty the Throne of gold
Ignorance keeps it high & cold
Many don't know that they are owned.*

Adventures in Ireland

Moving On

After my two year poetry writing stint it came time to move on. I knew this when synchronistic events began to occur with such frequency that it was impossible to ignore the doors being opened. Of course, I was quite comfortable in my beautiful oceanfront apartment & would not have objected to remaining there. But, I knew that I was being indulged by being there at all, so when the knock came to move on & I finally heard it, I did not hesitate.

Mother

I returned to Ireland to attend the funeral of my mother. She had been fighting cancer for the previous two years & had used the time allotted very creatively to fulfill her noble objectives in life. But now, the bell tolled no more & she had been released. People in our hometown were shocked to hear the news & I was surprised by so many people I had never met before wanting so deeply to express their sense of loss to a family member. My mother was a pillar in the community & her loss was deeply felt.

Golfing at Ballyliffin

After the funeral, I decided to get away & spend some time alone. I went to Northern Ireland tentatively to play golf at a remote links outside a town called Ballyliffin. The course proved most interesting & I was getting a little cocky at having achieved a few easy pars. Then, I almost scored a hole in one causing the golf god to rise up & express its indignation at my cavalier attitude; a wind came up out of the North Sea & battered me so ferociously that I had to seek protection in a sand bunker. It did not let up & I had to fight my way off the course from bunker to bunker.

Because of my heart condition I thought it quite amusing that my body should be found in a sand bunker, but no such ignoble death for me. I was later told that a couple of years earlier the golfer Nick Faldo flew into Ballyliffin in his helicopter, played a few rounds & then apparently made enquiries to buy the place. The golf committee

refused his offer on the grounds that it would cause too much change in their lives - lucky for Nick.

Bill & Helen

I went to the nearby larger town of Carrickowen known locally as 'Carrick', had a few pints of brew, chatted to the locals & was directed to a 'bed & breakfast' called the 'Idaho.' The Idaho was run by an elderly couple, Bill & Helen. They received me like an honored guest & treated me with such gentle formality it was like going back in time to a forgotten era.

Meals were always served in the parlour, complete with all the affects such as beautifully designed Celtic lace napkins that I would consider sacrilege to actually use & fragile china cups & plates. I was the only guest at the time & they both spoiled me with attention. One afternoon, Bill & I were talking golf over tea in the kitchen when Helen came back from shopping. She reprimanded Bill for serving me tea in the kitchen when it should be served in the parlour. Bill shrugged goodheartedly & winked at me as I retreated to finish my tea in the parlour. One morning, after polishing off an incredibly delicious breakfast of rashers (bacon), eggs & fresh brown bread, I said to Bill, 'You & Helen are treating me like a king.' He looked at me & said, 'Sure, aren't you a king?'

Londonderry

I made my way around the town getting to know the local characters. One of the local pub owners, a young man, was particularly curious to know why I was always writing in my book. I told him that I wrote poetry & what-ever else happened to pop into my head. I asked him how he got to own such a nice establishment & he replied 'Ah sure, you're not supposed to ask that.' I asked, 'Why not?' He hesitated, apparently avoiding the question & then proceeded to tell me that the annual 'Apprentice Boys' Parade' was occurring the very next day in Derry city which was barely twenty miles away. He suggested that I should attend & because he seemed to take me seriously as a writer he gave me the name of an IRA member I could contact at a certain pub in Derry. Apparently, this individual could give me the 'inside track'

to something I did not already know but perhaps needed to. I asked if I'd be in any danger & he assured me that there would not be any danger.

The Apprentice Boys' Parade celebrates the victory of the protestant King William of Orange over the Catholic King James. The apprentice boys apparently facilitated the victory by closing the gates of Derry to King James. It was the 310 celebration of this annual event which in the Protestant view represents a direct covenant with God solidifying their right to remain in Ireland. Consequently, every year for the past 310, they give new birth to King Billy's victory by flaunting it in the faces of the Catholics whose areas of control they insist on marching through as is their right under the law.

There has always been violence associated with this march because it is not only a celebration of a false ideal, it is a deliberate attempt to intimidate the Catholic minority population. Over the years, the violence has escalated as the ruling Protestants have become an entrenched majority cut off from their own source by increasing negative public opinion. Both sides are at each others throats & neither will budge, as if any concession at all is an insult to the many who have died for their respective causes.

Next day, I headed for Derry & was quite surprised to find one of the most beautiful cities I have ever seen: a walled city, one of the few remaining in Europe. The structure of the wall is still in perfect condition & it is possible to walk a complete circle around the town.

The beautiful river Foyle runs alongside to give a most romantic & story book charm to the location. The streets are cobblestones, newly placed & maintained to reflect the past. The city center is free of automobiles. The buildings for the most part are modern re-creations of a historical past. The pubs are without doubt, the most authentic I have ever experienced. It was difficult to drag myself from one to the other as each in turn wrapped me in its charm & wanted to detain me. Of course, the red wine helped; a concession to my 'heart' whose

medication I had forgotten.

It was Christmas-time in Derry & people were busy shopping for presents. All in all it was a happy time, certainly there was no hint of fear in anybody. I began to wonder about the parade; maybe I picked the wrong day? I decided to head for Shipgate Street as suggested by my friend in Carrick. Sure enough, at the top of the street I could see the parade passing by.

Shipgate Street is wide enough for two cars with a footpath on either side. Shops & homes lined the road on either side. There was no way off the street other than to enter one of the shops. I began to walk up the slight incline toward the passing parade & as I got closer I could see that the army & riot police had cordoned off the top of the street so as not to allow anyone access to the marchers. In front of the police was gathered a crowd, I noticed that the ones towards the front were wearing stocking type masks over their heads. These were advancing close to the police, intimidating them by lobbing bottles & rocks in on top of them. I was fascinated as I watched this interchange. I noticed that a television crew was recording everything.

I was approaching nearer & nearer when suddenly the police & army decided that enough was enough & started to advance on the crowd behind armored cars. The crowd began to run down the street & I suddenly found myself faced with the scene of everybody running toward me. I froze for a few seconds as this registered & then I also turned on my heel & began to run for all I was worth. As I ran I was visualizing the headlines on the world news reading 'Escalation of violence in Derry, American Social Security disability recipient caught leading riot.' But, I had more important & immediate concerns because by now some of the 'hooded ones' had already begun to pass me by. The newspaper headline became more real in my head & I knew I had to escape this dilemma somehow.

It occurred to me that other than the 'hood' it was not possible to tell who was who other than through the fact of running away. Consequently, I jumped to the footpath & blended into the lookers-on

hoping that no one had noticed. The armored cars & the running soldiers & police began to pass by to a hail of bottles been thrown by the onlookers. One bottle smashed at my feet & I remember registering disappointment to see that it was a Budweiser & not a Guinness. The police resumed their position at the top of the street. The 'hooded ones' came back to their original position & back & forth it continued until the last marchers had finally gone by.

I decided to explore the wall & climbed the steps only to come face to face with about a dozen riot police who were stationed there to keep watch on the crowd below. They were very intimidating looking, armed with huge plastic bullet guns. Even though I was wearing my 'bomber jacket,' & probably matched the look of a middle aged 'terrorist' I figured again that I would be perceived as a threat only if I chose to run. So, I walked right up to them & engaged them in conversation about general things of interest: soccer, overtime, life & love. They were happy to talk. They were just kids & reminded me of my own sons back in the States. They were bored & happy to spend some time. We parted company & I even gave some of them my e-mail address. They said that as much as they would like to allow me to walk around the wall, they were under orders. We parted company & I descended to street level.

Evening was nigh, dusk pervaded to slowly transform the landscape into a fiery spectacle; cars were burning as molotov cocktails exploded. As I was watching in the crowd, a young man brushed past me apologizing 'sorry mate' as he threw a 'cocktail' at an empty car that was out of harm's way.

I ducked into the pub where I was to have the tentative rendezvous with my IRA contact. The pub was the essence of a home away from home; people socializing, drinking pints & doffing half-one's of whiskey & sherry. The horse racing was being broadcast from Ascot Downs & European Cup soccer was on another monitor. I contemplated this odd situation as I admired a perfect pint of Guinness. The noise of molotov cocktails exploding & the rushing

around of police all seemed to blend somehow into the comfortable ambiance of the pub however incongruous. I was relieved that at least the Proprietor had the good sense to close the shutters over the windows.

There was really no true concern on anyone's face as if 'seen it all before.' Of course they have, after all, it has only been going on for 310 years. I asked the bartender if my contact was available & was informed that he might come by later. He did not show & after a very lovely time under the spell of the antithetical seduction 'we are all going to die & no one here gives a damn.' I finally left to retrieve my car & return to Carrick, which at that moment seemed a million miles away. I was quite pleased at myself for being able to control my paranoia with humor while in the pub.

Back in Carrick I met with my friend & he asked me if I saw anyone injured or if there were any buildings burning. I said no, that it appeared to me, all in all, to be a very polite riot. He said that if even one business was lost due to the rioters, all of the people with the hoods on would be 'knee-capped.' He explained that the IRA controls everything in Northern Ireland & that because the current peace negotiations are being engaged in such a favorable economic climate the price for peace is being paid under the table to appease the so called 'terrorist faction' by setting them up in businesses.

I wondered why the Muse invited me to this experience, I left Carrick after doing the rounds to say goodbye to my friends, some of which I shared special moments. We promised undying love & made plans to meet again that we knew had little chance of coming to pass. It was a good & necessary gesture in its moment & honored an easy transition back to lives in different worlds. I felt like the masked 'Lone Ranger' leaving his silver bullet & saying to his horse 'HiYo Silver, away!'

A Death in Sligo

I left Derry & headed west hoping to reach the small island of Achill

before nightfall. I was traveling through county Sligo when I noticed a road sign that pointed to a place called Lissadel. I found myself coming to a stop & knew immediately that for no apparent reason I had to check out Lissadel.

I took the narrow road & came to the abandoned mansion of the same name. There was a caretaker & he told me stories about the former 'turn of the century' inhabitants, the Gore-Booths. The Gore-Booths were part of the protestant ruling class at the time. They had two daughters, Constance & Eva whom on Sunday afternoons entertained the poet W.B.Yeats in the parlour at Lissadel. He informed me that Constance was one of the leaders of the Irish revolutionary movement at the time & had been sentenced to death.

I left Lissadel & continued on until I met the sea. There was a magnificent Norman style castle that caught my interest, it appeared totally restored & inhabited. I turned back, admired the castle again as I passed by & continued on my way feeling uncomfortable about leaving so soon. I glimpsed a B&B sign in a hedge. No house was visible from the road but I decided anyway to check it out & proceeded to drive up the long winding avenue which was beautifully filled in on either side with bushes & flowers that in places reached over the top to join together. It was a magical path.

After about a quarter mile, I came to a mansion with a thatched residence attached that gave the impression that it was the original home before the mansion was built. I knocked but no reply. A friendly dog came & licked my hand. Finally, a surprised looking woman in her thirties came to speak with me. I asked if she had a room for rent. We agreed on a price which I thought excessive at the time in view of the fact that she had not had a visitor in a month.

We entered the mansion which she & her husband James had been restoring gradually & was, by now, almost complete. Everything was maintained exactly as it had been in the past; Coats of Arms, relics from travels in Africa, artifacts from all over the world. The foyer was

graceful & spacious & led to a wide staircase onto a much wider balcony with old & modern paintings. My room with its solid oak doors was a sumptuous event that I will not easily forget. It matched the finest accommodation I have ever enjoyed: meticulously restored furniture; writing table, huge window overlooking the ocean in the distance, a sofa & chairs. The bed was so comfortable as to defy comment. The walls were painted light green & the bathroom had a bidet. I looked out the large window at the wild Irish countryside, it was raining & blustery & I heard myself say, 'Back again for another try.'

I settled into my new home & then took a drive into Sligo town. Statues of W.B. Yeats were much in evidence everywhere. I went to a bookstore to learn something about him. The first book I picked up had an inscription on the front cover saying 'Hammer your thoughts to unity'. This statement sparked my interest. On reading through the book I was further thrilled to discover that Yeats was a member of the esoteric society of the Golden Dawn. This meant to me that he was well aware of the nature of magic & the difference between Reality & illusion. It was a heady experience for me, but then, its nothing less than I have come to expect from my teacher the Muse.

I returned to the mansion to find that Carla, my landlady, had started a most welcoming turf fire for my benefit in the library. She invited me to come & enjoy it. We shared the bottle of wine I had brought back. I asked her about the Norman Castle & she said that it was owned by a German family; the husband was very rich & spent millions restoring the place. He was interested in flying & liked to experiment with lightweight airplanes. He had died recently when a 'liteflite' he had build himself, crashed, killing both him & his brother-in-law. His wife still occupied the castle with her children.

Carla told me that during the time of Yeats, the castle was owned by another protestant ruling class family. All the upper class protestant families in the area at the time were well acquainted with each other & friendships flourished. Carla told me that she was of French origin &

that a few years earlier she had been on holiday & out of curiosity had bicycled to the area. There she met James & they fell in love. James had given up on the possibility of marriage but when he met Carla he was re-vitalized. They now have two young children. Because of Carla's gift for design & decoration he was further motivated to restore the mansion back to its former glory. Carla's gifts in applying herself to this project were only matched by her enthusiasm as is evident by the result. I felt quite honored to be there. James' family history with this home goes back hundreds of years.

When she finished her wine she excused herself leaving me to the fire & a pile of really old books that she had, it seemed, randomly chosen from the shelves. I noticed one had an inscription on the inside of the cover which said 'To Charlotte, my dear & precious friend. Love, Eva Gore-Booth'. It was a book of poetry written by Eva & it was an attempt to interpret the Bible in a modern context through poetry. It was exciting for me to realize that it was written almost a hundred years before. Eva stole my heart with her clarity & wisdom & I could easily imagine her state of being & her intellectual interest in Yeats as a friend. My interest was piqued.

Next day I visited the grave of Yeats & the museum in his honor in Sligo town. The museum was small, consisting of just two rooms; one dedicated to Yeats & the other to Constance Gore Booth. When I gazed at an exhibit of a smock that Constance had smuggled out of one of the prisons in which she had been incarcerated, tears came to my eyes as I was overcome with a feeling of deep remembrance. I visited municipal buildings to view pictures of Constance & Eva & each one I saw increased my affinity. I felt that I had known them both very well.

I reflected on the possible tone & content of the conversations in the parlour at Lissadell between Constance, Eva & Yeats - three aware minds discussing the nature of truth. I could feel the balance between them; gentle Eva knowing all, Yeats doing most of the talking to his captive audience & Constance taking it all in. Yeats knew that to approach the divine aspect, one had to cross over & allow wisdom to

guide experience. This means that one must die into the longing of the heart to become as One. It requires a complete removal from this life to the next while still in the world. Constance understood this wisdom to the depths of her soul & knew that all the finest words ever spoken could not match the physical sacrifice required to enter into this space. She knew that to actually do it, to actually walk the talk, is the greatest achievement that any human being can aspire to.

She knew the importance of such a sacrifice in helping to release the stranglehold of pain that the world was in, not just in Ireland but universally. She knew that because All is One, all is interconnected. Many are called but few are chosen because we choose ourselves. Constance chose to cast her lot with the divine.

The angel of death takes each to the void & instructs them to release into it. Most are afraid to die into the possible anonymity of becoming the nothing & all that is the very essence of the experience. Constance chose to dive into this oceanic 'nothing' because she knew that only the truth would make her free. She walked the talk of Yeats & Eva.

In deference to her family & true to the tradition of the upper classes at the time of prestigious acquisition through marriage, Constance was married off to a Polish Count & from then on assumed the title of The Countess Markievich. I'm sure Constance would have loved to return to simply Constance but the name stuck & this is how she is remembered. They had a son together but as Constance was increasing her activities to help the Irish, the Count feared the worst & returned to Poland taking their son with him.

She started by bringing food to impoverished families in the area, slowly getting to know them & their problems. As she gained information she increasingly aligned herself with their plight against the policies & traditions of her family & acquaintances of the ruling class. She slowly created havoc within the comfortable controls of high society. She increased her participation to include politics & finally

joined up with the illegal 'Sin Fein' organization. She took many chances & each time she was caught she endured spells in prison, in the hope, as the authorities thought, it would make her come to her senses. After all, she was one of them & was somewhat indulged because of her family background. Constance only used this as a weapon to continue the fight against the oppression she so keenly observed.

In 1916 there was a rebellion against the English Government in Ireland. It was known as 'The Easter Rising'. It culminated with the leaders blockading themselves inside the General Post Office in Sackville Street, Dublin (later to become O'Connell Street). They fought off the English bombardment for as long as they had the means to defend. Finally, all were arrested & each in turn, including Constance, was sentenced to death by firing squad.

All the primary conspirators sentences were carried out with the exception of five reprieves. These five included Constance & were used as a springboard to justify the reprieve of one of the Movement's primary instigators, Eamon DeValera. The official reason used for DeValera's release was his American citizenry, but that seems a moot point & indeed a profoundly suspicious act in view of the circumstances of DeValera's participation. DeValera is still honored as a hero to many in Ireland.

One can not but wonder at the utter failure of the Rising in its attempt to remove the British by force from Ireland. The Irish intelligence network was systematically breached by informants among the Irish themselves & what hope was there if one of the informants was one of their higher commanders?

In 1922 the British & Irish concluded a peace agreement that included a provision whereby the northern six counties would remain under British rule. This was done to protect the Protestant majority in these counties. It showed little consideration for the Catholic minority whom by the execution of this action became an entrenched & fearful

minority within their own country; cast out as a sacrifice to allow the southern twenty-six counties to form its new government. We have been hearing & reading about the sad & terrifying repercussion of this sell-out ever since.

After all the secret plans not written or discussed came to fruition, DeValera, through political scheming & murder, finally realized his dream to become President of Ireland.

Constance never sold out or hid under the cloak of surreptitious intent. She was pure & incorruptible in the knowledge of truth & indeed her name is well meant as seen in her constancy. She answered to the decisions she made when she shared confidences with Yeats & Eva. She was the true personification of the hero's journey & should be raised up as an example for all to follow.

She was the defender of truth in a battlefield where there was little to support her. Few, if any within that company could know the level of Constance's commitment, for it had less to do with Ireland than it had to do with the saving of her own soul for the sake of humanity.

Irish Freedom

*It is the same old story
Tired as it can be
It has the same old characters
Trying to be free.*

*The cause is Irish freedom
From Imperialistic rule
An adequate excuse
To re-invent the past.*

*The heros march from hell
To meet the loyal call
To feed the patriot fire
To give their best from hell.*

*Collins was young, 31 or so
Dev. was just afraid
That greatness would pass him by
Both had egos wild.*

*They loved to feel the heat
Of righteous fires ablaze
To feel its warm embrace
A hell to call their own.*

*The republic was born in deceit
A way to split the spoils
A way to feed the fire
Still burning in their hearts.*

*The 'Threat' was murdered to show
That he was just a pawn
In the chess of evil Dev.
A victim for the fire.*

Continued

*He made the people see
That he was their leader to be
A man with secret deals
A man with clever means.*

*He outlawed his friends
One fell swoop & he was key
The vacant spot left bare by Collins
Was the slot from which he would play.*

*He used the passion of the time
To mold the ego dreams he loved
He was a clever evil man
A fiend reborn in time.*

*The pain of today is his legacy
He made a deal to lose the North
With Collins head upon a pike
He fooled them all from Whitehall's dome.*

*The Irish love the taste of blood
Especially their own
They think that truth is only born
In land of green & passion's blood.*

*The leaders come because they are called
To serve the need of righteous call
They sometimes come to match the need
Of people dying from lack of truth.*

*When truth is bare the demons come
They see the shell & fill the void
The most of need is always shown
From what is seen in garden's ripe.*

*It is the same old story
Repetitive as can be
It has the same old ending
Never to be free.*

The Irish Situation

The Irish situation as described above is just another example of the effects of the tangent from truth that was initiated by Augustine & others. The Irish Catholics & Protestants used Jesus as an excuse to war on each other. Of course, the table was set for this particular dysfunction when the Conspirators mask was worn by Devalera. The seeds were sown & germinated to become, once again, the monster within Augustine. The same monster that is bred & comes alive within all of us when we choose to defer our responsibility to the truth of One.

The monster was loosed in Ireland & it fed on the disease to its heart's content. Truth was reduced to a reaction, balance seen as getting even & Jesus used as a flag of war. Perhaps the Conspirator knew that the Irish, because of their Druidic past were a powerhouse of wisdom subliminally aware of their past greatness. Certainly, it comes out strongly as expressed in the culture & most especially so in their song & dance. They have not forgotten, all remains just below the surface ready to explode into the world as it did in the time period after the fall of Rome when the Irish became the protectors & teachers of wisdom to the known world at the time. Ireland was then known as the as 'The Island of Saints & Scholars'.

The Conspirator attacked the Irish because they were a threat to its exposure & as usual it remained hidden to watch its handiwork of blame feeding on blame. There is no one to blame when it is realized that our battlefields are watched like a good movie on an afternoon by the one who created it all. It is time to stop fighting with each other & identify the real enemy, Thought, the beast within each & every one of us. Constance saw the beast for what it was & acted singularly & within the loneliness of her own awareness to come home alone to the one & only God that she knew herself to be. The Irish, north & south must recover themselves from this attack on truth & see it for what it is by identifying the true reason behind it.

The Irish situation has less to do with divisional tensions but everything to do with the fear that comes when one is removed from

truth. It is this fear that the Conspirator uses to control & divert attention from discovery & when the fire was lit in Ireland it proceeded to burn out of control to reduce the ancient Druidic wisdom to an attitude of action & reaction. A merry-go-round of pain that feeds on itself.

This cycle may only be broken by a return to the wisdom of Jesus & Akhnaton & not by over the table deal-making. No matter what the deal made it will not stop the disease that has taken hold unless there is a return to the empowerment of knowing that each & every one of us is God & the work of our lives is to reach beyond our limitations, our screens of illusion to become that which we already are.

Every seed must grow its own flower & there is only one flower that includes all of us together. Each must learn to come home alone through their own minefield of personal fear. It is a private act, a private decision. There is no one to defer to in this. It is lonely but it is the work.

Constance was a beacon of light within all the madness of her time & a worthy leader showing the way out of the morass. She saw her people entrenched in the misery & pain of separation & she knew that there was no solution for the problem other than within the heart of the individual. She knew that she must honor this principle within herself & she did. She also knew that the best she could do was to 'die on her own cross' in order to plant the true seed of freedom. This seed is not currently growing in Ireland but I believe that it will. When the Irish understand in a rational way that they have been used, I have no doubt that their ancestral ire will come to the fore with a passion that will change the world for the cause of freedom. Long live the Irish!

Gaelic Dance

*An ancient secret is Gaelic dance
Old tradition, truth enhanced
Moving mythology in a trance
MotherTruth's sacred glance.*

*Hidden knowledge in rhythms true
The Pyramids – Horus too
Ancient Egypt's wisdom view
Druidic message channeled through.*

*Form & movement, a poem in dance
Reflecting information to save Love's chance
Creative madness, feet entranced
Rise to stillness – All is One.*

*Ego world is such as this:
Lowest extreme – complex theme
Organized to move in line
All things ordered, fast, so fine!*

*More control, more alone
Faster! Faster! find my home
All alone, no one to phone
Turning back, I want my own.*

*Advancing now towards the head
For there I know the Eye is wed
Stillness has me so enhanced
I am mother to the dance.*

Democracy

The purpose of life is to gather ourselves back to the unity we all came from; to stop the leaves from falling. Life is a theatre of opposites & again we have it backwards. We are moving in the wrong direction, herded like ignorant sheep to slaughter. Democracy, because it lowers the consensual level of operational wisdom to match the lowest common denominator, leaves the door open for the greed that feeds & validates the linear march to Armageddon.

The world is made up of & controlled by an original point of reference called Thought & because this point of reference is an illusion everything else also is illusion. If we realize that we are illusions then we have to consider just what that means. It means that the mirror images we observe are as portraits in progress. We go from birth to death in this way & from day to day no two images are the same. All of the images perform different functions at different times in our lives & all the pain & disappointment mixed in with the love & joy constantly join to dance upon the evolving portrait of each face. No one face represents the person totally & it is only when the mirror no longer shows a reflection that we become finally merged to be One with all other images.

'One' is the only true identification of any person & its name is 'unconditional Love'. Within this state there is no Thought because all is reconciled to happiness & joy. All is known, consequently, there is nothing to 'think' about. With nothing to think about there is no energy as we know it. In this state there are no limitations; the shadow has become the light. Reality achieved! Completely alive, a portal passed, a paradox.

One Man, One Vote (Woman – no vote at all?)

There is a conspiracy of ignorance that creates environments that keep us 'thinking' & in shadow. One such environment is Democracy. Democracy answers to the lowest common wisdom denominator for the general populace, creating as a consequence numerous opportunities for individuals to take advantage of the low level of consensual ignorance under the umbrella of the resultant legal definitions. All of this activity divides wealth unequally to create economic divisions & power struggles that raise the level of fear & insecurity in all concerned. More importantly, it distracts people from addressing the issue of critical awareness.

Critical awareness is the exercise of rational intellect in figuring out the larger picture. Humanity is driven by fear & Democracy is just one of many systems that enslave while waving the flag of freedom. It is a conspiracy whose only logical conclusion for humanity is annihilation. It is an old story.

The beast continues inexorably to feed off the stockpiles of momentum gained by each successive wave of the same humanity. The beat goes on & the beast is happy. All people when they enter Reality leave behind their prior faces from young to old. If they have not figured out the relentless merry-go-round of life they are destined to continue the treadmill until they do.

In order to facilitate the awareness of Reality it is necessary to respect that all people have complete wisdom but that some are more engaged with it than others. By mixing a stronger brew of wisdom we can limit the opportunists gain & move towards a more equitable & balanced objective for life. The seeds of truth are established at the root of all wisdom traditions & it only takes an act of mutual cooperation to re-establish the basics. After all, we monitor all other kinds of systems most assiduously, why not wisdom?

True wisdom is extraordinarily simple & only asks the question “If all is One, then what is this One? How may we understand it? It is not even a religious question, it is essentially scientific: truth is practical & can easily be understood with just a little application.

There is no difference to reflect when the mirror sees itself as whole.

All are Equal?

People like to be considered as equal to all others & the basic democratic statute of ‘one man one vote’ speaks to the heart of all to say: yes! You are considered within this system as being as good as the next man. This is a clever play into the ego of the mass mind that builds a force of public opinion that swayed even the likes of otherwise wise people such as North American Presidents Jefferson, Lincoln, Washington & many more. It is a daunting observation that the men who helped form the mystical document of the American Constitution could so miss the mark by allowing the mass awareness sway the beliefs they knew in their hearts to be true, thereby allowing the ignorance of majority rule to manifest.

Of course, if they objected they would not remain in office very long. Consequently, they acquiesced under the guise of the false piety that they are,

after all, servants of the people & in their position only at the sufferance of the people. Some may have perceived themselves as humble servants of the people. But, this is not true humility. It is just another excuse to defer personal responsibility to truth.

Ask most North American people today what is on each & every dollar bill & invariably they will say this president or that, rarely will they say that it contains a pyramid with an inscription that states “In God we trust”.

I wonder at the ignorance of the American Founding Fathers & can only conclude that they did not really know what they were doing & were just guessing at wisdom. Obviously, they had no idea about the nature of ‘Control’ & its conspiracy to divert people into systems of well-fed ignorance so that they will not figure out who is running the show. Certainly, they had little or no information about the technicalities for running the mechanism of illusion that is the world & indeed the universe. None of this information was available & they are to be forgiven for their ignorance just as Augustine & all the others must also be forgiven. All had insufficient information. Consequently, it was easy to manipulate enough noble reasons to convince their good intentions to follow the course that brought the Constitution to life as a declaration of & by the People that “...all men are created equal & therefore should be accorded, one man one vote”.

Land of the Free

The North American land proved bountiful with equal opportunity for all. ‘All’ being limited initially to white Anglo Saxon males. Others had to fight for their right to be respected, little was given to share & each group fleeing oppression elsewhere had again to make a stand in the ‘land of the free’.

Colored people were imported as slaves to work the advantages of the growing rich. Other tensions, then a civil war & on & on as this activity cemented in the hearts & minds of all, the directive ‘Possession is nine tenths of the law’. Still the bounty of the land did not strain under the greed & aggression.

As acquisition increased, the parameters for dignity & genteel living were promoted; the arts, theatre & other high brow European ways were adopted. Some aspired to increased sophistication & higher awareness. They read the philosophers & developed systems for educating the young to follow

higher ideals. But, through all of this pretence to gentility they had their fingers firmly on the trigger to ward off any attack that might topple private dreams of an even higher position among the ruling elite, whom in their own turn also maintained their trigger vigilance as they gracefully sipped their wine & made polite conversation. The only area of equanimity ever aspired to was their belief in personal control under the flag of the lowest common denominator that is Democracy.

They invited even more in & bred with abandon, ‘Bring me your tired ... etc’ nobly written on the gift from the French located in N.Y. Harbor as a greeting to the new arrivals. They expanded to the western frontier destroying all the indigenous people in their wake until finally they reached the Pacific Ocean.

The population continued to expand & it spread to fill every nook & cranny of the country. Still the land did not falter, it continued to give. As they multiplied they developed technology to measure the demands of the ever-growing population. They maintained their momentum by manipulating & capitulating on the natural resources of poorer countries, drawing them also into their fire. Finally, the ecological system of the planet began to groan under the strain. But there was no turning back now, so they plundered on, justifying all indulgences by continuing to use the unwise beast called Democracy to pull their ploughs.

There was no end to their capacity to rise to every occasion & provide the means for more & more to survive on the planet. Religions preached ‘Increase & multiply’ as they added their own logs to feed this growing fire. The intellect for complexity seemed boundless & indeed this false power became the only God to give hope to the masses. The world became a vacuum drawn into the gun of the beast. Finally, the scream of Gaia was heard from the broken heart of the natural world: ENOUGH!!

Once again, it was too late. The world organism asserted & they were reduced by the results of their own ingenuity to a level where the few remaining could contemplate quietly the workings of nature & harmonize with these teachers to learn the wisdom of the ages once again.

What is it that fueled this already burning fire to become the fire of hell itself? The answer lies within the systems & beliefs that are the cornerstones

of Democracy - beliefs that promote overpopulation & overindulgence without due consideration for all the natural orders that surround us. We have plundered all without regard for balance. We consider all that we are capable of controlling as being less than us. We assuage our fear by our ability to control & the price is the destruction of natural balance. Over & over again we have answered to the democratic low. It is nothing new.

Democracy serves the needs of the masses & is inarguable in terms of gain by 'survival of the fittest' in a free for all that bends all rules to suit purpose. That is, unless the merits of wisdom are recognized & understood. To understand what wisdom is requires recognition of two separate levels of power: the power associated with deferment which is the definition of all energy or the power associated with non-deferment which is totally dependent on itself & is absolutely present within each individual. The problem is that because real Power is so utterly independent it never needs another. Each must retrieve it on their own.

Energy is bound up Power. The object of energetic life is to release this energetic bondage back to freedom.

How to Be...

It must be accepted that energy or matter is Power (One, God etc.) in bondage. Democracy does not consider anything other than energy because it has not rationalized the essential relationship between Power & Energy. Even the least aware of us knows that it is better to be independent than to be dependent. Perhaps we rationalize away this obvious truth because to become independent requires a commitment to the responsibility of transcending fear & desire.

The movement to barter our energetic limitations back to the Power should be the objective of human life. It should be shouted out to be heard & understood by all. The Democratic system must change to measure this new direction. The change is gradual & rewarding but without initial awareness of power principles we will always remain locked away from the prize.

The Pyramid's eye of Horus represents the enlightenment that occurs when all is gathered up to become One. Democracy forces people away from this true ideal to measure objectives in the opposite direction. This promotes continuing alienation & separation as energies descend the pyramid into the

increasing complexity that continues to fuel this flight away from home. This is the same flight which over & over again has sent us headlong over the cliff of Armageddon only to be re-grouped for a repeat march.

As the point of no return draws near some will find the secret of death & begin to travel up the pyramid in a gesture of gathering instead of spreading out. They will rationalize to stop the leaves from falling & begin the work necessary to enter into their own awareness of being God.

Procreation & Democracy enjoy a symbiotic relationship that must be broken & rationalized as deferment of responsibility. Each must do the work of gathering their own harvest & the only child born into this madness we call life should be the inner child within each & every individual. We must gather all our lost children home & recognize them as 'forms of Thought'. We must reconcile all to Love & not defer on this sacred responsibility by bringing more in to carry the load we refuse to bear.

Democracy is a tool of Thought, one of its main controls. Without understanding the power of the beast we are forever at its mercy. This is so because the beast knows everything about us. Thereby, within anonymity it works its advantage through well intentioned people, especially those in positions of power that have the means to influence the masses. Thought knows that nothing can go away until all are reconciled. New worlds are constantly created to manage the loss. Thought will continue to live as long as we are unaware of its existence.

When the light of awareness shines the gathering begins in earnest with worlds dissolving & integrating into common movement up the pyramid ultimately to disappear into the eye of Horus.

All is Love in confusion. When all energetic structures are broken down the primary controller at the root of the descending patterns of control & subservience is discovered in a powerless state. God finally gets to see 'God' but with a difference because the reference now realizes that its best advantage is outside of energy as the one Positive.

Politicians

*Sublimation is the politician's way
Noble philosophy reduced to clay
Building walls to earn his pay
Gems of knowledge – stones to lay.*

*Philosophy can not a foot-hold gain
Requires a private disclaim
Democracy is a demon's game
Reduced we are by the mass to fail.*

*The noble politician is compromised
The common denominator will be his bind
Will be the reason he becomes confined
Step outside – he will be fined.*

*Noble thoughts can not defend
When outside the rampant trend
The trend that builds the material view
In spite of all the constants true.*

*Listen to the heart of an average man
He will show that he's no fool
He is powerful on his own
No way he'll be a tool.*

*Observe him when the challenge comes
All alone he will disown
All the truth he defends alone
He will want a validation mold.*

*The politician becomes a tailored clone
Many different suits to own
He will answer ego's phone
He will compromise his soul.*

Continued

*His philosophy will reduce to become
An accommodation for an ego fee
The most powerful feeding at evil's knee
Financial security the power to free.*

*Better houses, cars & clones
College educations to master defeat
To teach them that they must compete
The world their smorgasbord to feast.*

*Gain & pain, chase the tail
Advance & live like kings to fail
Life a vicious game to play
Better rocket wins the day.*

*The politician is a chameleon at play
Knows his future is a compromised delay
Public service in disarray
Extinction is the price to pay.*

*Politicians don't trust what the Ancients told
If they did – democracy would fold
Philosophy would become the center to hold
Truth would release & become as gold.*

Genocide

Middle class values are a primary cause of genocide.

Tuol Sleng Prison # S-21, Pnomh Penh, Cambodia

A former school converted into a prison by the Kymer Rouge. It was used as an interrogation center for the purpose of illiciting false confessions from all that did not agree with 'Revolutionary Policy'. The majority were Cambodians from all walks of life but also included citizens from all over the world who just happened to be in Cambodia at the time. Millions died in & around Pnomh Penh during the purge.

Prison Rules as hand-written on a board in a hallway:

- (1) You must answer accordingly to my questions. Do not turn them away.*
- (2) Do not try to hide the facts by making pretexts of this or that. You are strictly prohibited to contest me.*
- (3) Do not be a fool for you are a chap who dares to thwart the revolution.*
- (4) You must immediately answer my questions without wasting time to reflect.*
- (5) Do not tell me either about your immoralities or the revolution.*
- (6) While getting lashes or electrification you must not cry at all.*
- (7) Do nothing. Sit still & wait for my orders. If there is no order, keep quiet. When I ask you to do something. You must do it right away without protesting.*
- (8) Do not make pretexts about Kampuchea Krom in order to hide your jaw of traitor.*
- (9) If you do not follow all the above rules, you shall get many lashes of electric wire.*
- (10) If you disobey any point of my regulations you shall get either ten*

lashes or five shocks of electric discharge.

Children ten to fifteen years old were kept separate. They were then chosen to become prison guards & conditioned to perform unspeakable acts of cruelty.

Desolation

Tuol Sleng Prison is now a museum but truly it looks as if it was abandoned only yesterday. It was a raw experience to walk through the cells & rooms & feel the experience of those who died there.

All prisoners were photographed & life size copies of these hung on the walls. I found myself holding back tears as I looked into the many faces both young & old, male & female.

One picture of a young man grabbed my particular attention as he seemed to look directly into my very Soul to say “Do not forget me?”

I immediately felt myself engage his experience & was transported to his dilemma during his torture. I experienced the absolute desolation of his pain & felt myself saying, “Dear God, if you will only remove me from this hell, I promise to die to every moment of my life from now on rather than have it chosen for me”.

I looked into the young man’s eyes & I promised him that I will not forget, I will choose to die.

We must all choose to die.

The Pain I Am

*I am the Jew that lived the slaughter
With a view so true, I am so real
My past was slaughtered in the pain
The view I feel is yours to see.*

*I am the man who felt the futility
Of seeing innocence die in pain
The master race was theirs to have
The price to pay was innocence betrayed.*

*I am assaulted by the thought
That I am saved to tell the tale
Of pain so cruel it has no peer
To this or any other day.*

*The Huns came & slaughtered all
The Kings of England slaughtered more
The Eastern Nomad took his toll
The wars of Asia bested all.*

*But none can best the beast being born
Of modern hearts still in shame
We blame Hitler
But Hitler was just one of us.*

*How dare we to think that we are free
To cast the blame in Hitler's way
He was a man as you & I
He was the invention of our thoughts.*

*We are a world in God's disgrace
We choose the leaders of our race
To serve the thinking we formulate
We move away when they disgrace.*

Continued

*What has changed? Nothing, I say
The book has passed to save the day
The evil will is only saved
By giving blame to local demand.*

*Evil lives through how we think
Validation seeds the genocidal womb
The surface bubble a Fascist hell
Baby Adolph to make us well.*

Water to Boil

The world is as water being heated. Each & every life force is as integral to each & all as water is to water. If the water comes to boil it will try to release itself. It will have no choice but to become violent in this effort because it is being pressured by forces beyond its control. The ongoing release is a sacrifice that helps maintain the stability of the remaining water.

As we continue reducing to become a boil, the scream for primal unity or purity reasserts to cull all in its wake without mercy. The 'releasing water' becomes the cheated despots in their futile attempts to return to the water by eliminating all they deem impure. This activity will continue in the world & there will be more & more festering boils until finally we are reduced to a level of humility whereby the truth will become obvious without further pain.

The genocidal attempt to force purity is a tragic & necessary response that comes from the very heart of the Oneness we all share. It manifests as a response to the communal failure of the world to rationalize itself in terms of the truth that frees. The blame for genocide is found all over the world where people clump within zones of validation. The festering boil is never the cause & the blame is found spread thin for none to see unless an understanding of the connectivity of all things is understood as a principle of common responsibility.

The cause for genocide is always to be found under the protection of a world in a righteous boil & the release however violent works as a balancing opposite that will help to keep water in the pot. Without water in the pot we will lose all possibility for self-realization on this platform & will be annihilated to a more reduced realm of possibility.

There are no time & space differentials in terms of personal responsibility & each attitude everywhere goes into the common pot. We create our Hitlers, our Pol Pots & our Stalins. We are all in this together & there is no one to blame except the aggregate negative complement of individual thought processes.

Complexity is inversely proportional to knowing; genocidal regimes invariably seek to return to the purity of simple living by the eradication of intellectualism & ego.

Genocide

*World of pain! World of sorrow!
Their terror enjoyed by evil's spawn
Give a thought to what occurred
& cry the cry of killer pain.*

*They became a vent to ease the load
A way for God to take the reins
A means to change the worldly view
That might is right & God is dead.*

*It is a repeating theme
A primordial scream
A whore to a virgin true
A twisted point of view.*

*They were the best of cultured man
They earned their advantages by honest means
The wasteful saw the view
That Jews' were trying to steal their homes.*

*They became a race with ego-pride
They were the best at ordering time
They made a pact with Satan's friend
& gave their souls to ego-pride.*

*Satan came from a meter grave
He is a meter in his frame
He is a demon in man's place
His name was Hitler, our disgrace.*

*He took the fear & made a deal
He said that they were men of destiny
A force to purge the world of greed
An Aryan cleanse all bright & pure.*

Continued

*He mixed a brew of terror & fear
Fed them 'till their fire was fueled
Unleashed on all he deemed untrue
Cutting, cutting to be brand new.*

*Evil has its power by fear
But good is all alone
Seduced by fear they bellied bare
Few were left where hero's dare.*

*Demons' raged through dying screams
Their wanton slaughter became a drug
The more the blood, the more the thirst
They feasted fear, gave the devil his due.*

*The victims were taken to their graves
To shallow pit's with lime to waste
To oven's fit for fiery hell
To chamber's gassed with chlorine's ghost.*

*They were denied their right to live
They were the lucky ones'
The others suffered the pain of experimentation
Guinea pig's to serve the Reich.*

*Human life a thing to waste
Experiments to build the master race
Humanity in its worst disgrace
A horror so profound!*

*The mass of evil has the power
To fortify the smallest sin
To give it force beyond its life
To subjugate the Intellectual mind.*

Continued

*Beware your thoughts of being secure
They will plant you in Satan's grave
Feed you with your worldly wiles
Lock you in to make you fierce.*

*Will turn you loose when Master comes
To find the view that wrong is right
Will fight to serve the Master's whim
Truth is dead! God is dead!*

*All thinking is movement of evil
Thoughtful, sly & in control
Beware this beast of your disgrace
Lest your Hitler find your face.*

To choose to die or to have it chosen - that is the question!

Genocide: a tragic & saving disgrace.

Wisdom & Vulnerability

If they can not speak of evil in the same breath as they speak of love, the 'enlightened' are just bigger bullets for the guns of the beast.

Unless people are aware of the construct of control dynamics, they are vulnerable to a level of control that automatically matches their ignorance. Wisdom is anchored in humility & humility is a practical reaction to the awareness that all conditions of energy are shadows to the light that it is. Thought is closest to the light, consequently, it has primary control. The only way to limit this control is to recognize the condition. Thereby, allowing an opportunity such as observing a thief in action.

It is wise & furthermore it is required that each & all should identify themselves solely as God. Thereby, recognizing the limitations of all energetic constructs. To the degree that one identifies in energy measures vulnerability to control. Consequently, by having understanding of the limitations of all identifications, individuals are empowered to act in their own best interest & not sell out when the going gets challenging (Augustine).

As long as we maintain our citadels in the world there is the fear that makes us vulnerable. The most vulnerable invariably are the most vested thereby having the greatest influence to be used as weapons to control the masses.

Being God leaves no room for incorrect premise or deferment. It is to really accept that 'All is One' & internalize its absolute inclusiveness.

The 'Enlightened'

A so called enlightened one will see & experience the state of unity as unconditional Love & react accordingly to spread love in the world. He/she knows the nature of Reality without question. Unfortunately, the implementation of unconditional love in equanimity only tends to validate dysfunction unless it is anchored in an understanding of control dynamics. Without this essential information, the 'enlightened' becomes just well oiled guns validating dysfunction for the arsenal of the beast.

As long as the dynamics of control are misunderstood, Thought has

latitude. Its secret is safe & it will allow the ‘enlightened ones’ to continue to spread their message of light. Thought is not threatened by this because the subjects are under control as long as they remain unaware of the true workings of the world in terms of control dynamics.

When in opposition to Thought’s stranglehold on the involutory process of unification, noble souls nevertheless & in spite of the insidious nature of the stranglehold use their rational process to figure it out, they become increasingly aligned with truth & this makes them very dangerous & threatening to the life of Thought. Thought defends its kingdom by measuring the weakness of the perceived danger & sends exactly what is required to misdirect the potential threat into a control pattern.

It may be very subtle, Thought knows everything about us because it is the movement that dictates all energetic form, consequently, it may seem that we have little to fight back with? If this was the case, then there would be no point of living. We are here to reconcile our opposites through rational process & Thought can not exist without us. If we accept the explanation of universal dynamics as outlined in chapter 5A we will acquire a realistic understanding of how control dynamics work & how it is that even within energy we are all One – even Thought!

Through those already known, there presents opportunities to confront oppressors before their circumstance of evil.

To Know That You Are Ignorant

*To know that you are ignorant is best;
To know what you do not is a disease;
But if you recognize the malady
Of mind for what it is, then that is health.*

*The wise man has indeed a healthy mind;
He sees an aberration as it is
And for that reason never will be ill.*

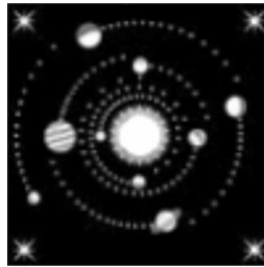
- Tao Te Ching

Thought is ‘Timeless’

Control is the weapon sent to contain every condition where Thought feels the threat of exposure. In reading the above it should be brought to mind that it is not any particular historical context that is important but the recognition of the timeless nature of Control & its effects at certain pivotal moments of history.

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 5A



The Construct of the Universe

A Relative Joke:

A duck walks into a bar and orders a beer and a sandwich.

The bartender looks at him and says, "But you're a duck."

"I see your eyes are working," replies the duck.

"And you talk!" exclaims the bartender.

*"I see your ears are working," says the duck,
"Now can I have my beer and my sandwich, please?"*

*"Certainly," says the bartender, "sorry about that,
it's just we don't get many ducks in this pub. What are you doing round
this way?"*

"I'm working on the building site across the road," explains the duck.

So the duck drinks his beer, eats his sandwich, pays and leaves.

This continues for 2 weeks. Then one day the circus comes to town.

The ringleader of the circus comes into the pub and the bartender tells him about the incredible talking duck.

"Marvelous!" says the ringleader, "get him to come see me."

So the next day, the duck comes into the pub. The bartender says, "Hey, Mr Duck, I lined you up with a top job paying really good money!"

"Yeah?" says the duck, "Sounds great, where is it?"

"At the circus" says the bartender.

"The circus?" the duck enquires.

"That's right," replies the bartender.

"The circus? That place with the big tent? With all the animals? With the big canvas roof with the hole in the middle?" asks the duck.

"That's right!" says the bartender.

The duck looks confused and asks: "What the fu%k do they want with a plasterer?"

The "G" Word... repeated from 'Foreword'.

“For many people, the very mention of the name ‘God’ is polarizing. God is just a special word that acts as a bridge to immortality. There are many such ‘bridge’ words in this context & this family of words requires a broader & more inclusive acceptance. For the purpose of clarity as you read through this work, please accept the cooperative use of the words: Stillness; Self; God;

Unity; Power; View; One; Light; Eternal Positive; OnePositive, Positive; Reality; Unconditional love; Source; etc., etc. as being synonymous. I use the word 'God' just as I use any other in its family above & in all cases throughout the manuscript they are interchangeable.”

In the Beginning:

God became aware of God & the first point of reference was born. Creation sparked into existence. Movement was established to drive the exodus from remembrance & like a balloon with a pinhole the forming realities reacted to continue the movement by inflating it with its own fear. Divine response manifested & matter began to coalesce in an attempt to slow down the exodus; material systems came to form.

Lost In Energy

It is reasonable to attempt to describe the universe in terms of energy because, after all, the universe is energy. The truth that all is One is well known & is the basis for all wisdom traditions. Either we accept this statement or not? If we choose to accept it, then we must pay attention to what it actually means. Firstly, it is a literal statement that contradicts everything associated with energy. This is so because there is nothing that can exist in the universe without using another for identification. There is nothing here that can exist alone. So the question remains “How is all One if there is nothing that can exist as one?”

Possible conclusion: One does not exist here in the universe? God is dead!!

Well we definitely know that the above conclusion is simply not true. Maybe we should evaluate what we mean personally when we claim to agree with the statement all is One. We must ask ourselves “What is the basis for our agreement?”

There is no argument around the fact that the universe is energetic & there is no further argument around the fact that all energy is dual. So where is One & how does it participate?

All being One does not mean that all will become One sometime in the future or that all was One in the past. It means what it says. All is One, NOW!!!

How can all be One now when One can not even exist in energy?

This is the question of questions & the obvious reply might be that all really is not One at all but TWO instead. Okay, so let's assume that all is two. The question now prompts – which two? Who in energy will claim to be God. Many have tried only to find that at some point they were lacking in their ability to maintain their superiority or they simply just died. God can't die so the argument that all is Two is not very valid.

Back to 'all is One' How can we understand this dilemma? Maybe we have decided to accept the theory of One as truth only because we know that it is silly to believe that anything energetic can be the truth that we call God. Therefore we must accept that the only reason we agree that all is One is because there does not appear to be any other realistic alternative.

If this is the case then we should be most concerned about applying ourselves to understanding what all is One means?

If we can understand what it means then we understand ourselves. When we understand ourselves we know how to be & when we know how to be we develop presence & finally when we become present we become immortal.

Gee! That sounds fine. Immortal means we can't die. That certainly motivates me to learn how this all is One thing works. But, there I go again. One can not be a thing because every thing needs something else to be even called a thing – confusing!

All 'things' are energy so God can not be a thing.

If God is not a thing then all that's left is nothing? Maybe God is nothing! That certainly does not seem right? Yet, we have already logically shown that God is not a thing so let's assume that God is not any particular thing.

For a 'thing' to exist it must be energetic. We already know that God is not a thing because by definition God cannot be any energetic form.

Energy always has two parts, a positive part & a negative part. Without these two parts together energy has no way to exist.

Two parts? All is One. Maybe this elusive One is either of these two parts?

Negativity moves so it is not a reasonable possibility.

The Positive aspect is our only possible answer to the dilemma of 'One'.

Assessment...

There is nothing described as energy that can exist alone as One.

For energy to exist it must have positive & negative interaction.

The answer to what or where One is contained within energy as either one of the two parts that make up energy.

The One that we claim that we are when we agree that all is One is the Positive aspect of energy.

The process of life

There is only one God & we have now narrowed it down to be the Positive aspect of energy.

This Positive is common to all energy.

The infinity symbol below represents the movement that allows energy to play & still remain connected to the Positive.



Consider the central blue dot as the Positive, the circle around it as Thought & the balanced loops on either side as 'thinking'.

There are only three aspects to consider: Positive, Thought & 'thinking'.

Positive does not move, therefore, all movement is assigned to Thought & 'thinking'. There are only two types of basic movement, both are inextricably bound & answer to a simple dynamic: as one speeds up the other gets smaller & vice versa.

The physical size of the infinity is a product of the distance required to travel around the loops before re-entering the Positive to begin another circuit. This relates to 'thinking' & is also known as LINEARITY.

The other movement is the rate of engagement with the Positive: as the size of the infinity reduces it speeds up thereby moving through the Positive more often. This relates to Thought & is also known as VIBRATION.

The Infinity Twist

Linearity & vibration are inextricably bound because they are a product of Thought twisting itself through its center to produce the equal but opposite loops that is 'thinking'. (Observe the circular aspect representing 'Thought' in the infinity graphic above & apply your imagination to twist it to become the equal but opposite loops that represent the state of one dividing to become two or energy).

The universe is a twisted Thought.

Time & Negativity

The Stillness of One (Positive) is without movement therefore it is without Time. Time only exists within movement. So let's consider the order of movements in the statement below...

In the beginning there was & is Light & Light saw itself to become Thought which then cast its shadow to become the universe.

- 1) Time began from a linear movement away from Light (Stillness) that allowed a point of reference to develop.
- 2) This primary reference or point of view contains two points: ENERGY!
- 3) The name for this primary energy is Thought.
- 4) This point of view is 'electric' because it is now as a common battery with a positive & negative terminal.
- 5) Thought is the most powerful battery in the universe: It is God aware of being God.
- 6) If any battery is connected directly between its terminals it will immediately short-circuit to a neutral experience.
- 7) Therefore, in order for Thought to stay alive in energy it did what every electrician knows to do; it used the power of the battery to make other things work.
- 8) Soon, the circuit filled up with stuff working & this stuff developed into more stuff (exodus from remembrance).
- 10) Circuits branched outwards from the Thought circuit to create more & more circuits to meet the growing need.
- 13) As the distances away from the Thought circuit increased so did the time required for them to return to the Positive terminal.

Explanation:

Again, the universe is as a battery with a common Positive. The negative terminals of all 'batteries' in the universe are connected to this Positive.

The Positive terminal contains the Power to drive the energy requirements of all energy circuits.

The difference between one thing & another is a product of what we put into our circuits. Our mind decides & the power available at the Positive terminal drives it.

Essentially we are as electrical circuits constantly putting stuff into our system & watching it work as it is driven by the circuits Power.

Energy & Power: The Positive terminal is a metaphor for the unlimited power of God. All systems (energetic constructs) convert or lock Power in energy to remain unavailable until the system realizes the advantage of releasing from its construct to automatically become the Power that drives it.

Assessment...

There is only one Positive that is common to all activity.

All that we call energy is just endless connections to this common Positive.

The Positive supplies common Power for every system therefore every system has the same ultimate potential.

As systems are released from energy, Power is returned. When all are released there will no longer be energy as all will become the one Positive.

Instead of filling our circuits with systems we are obliged to actually remove them until we short-circuit back to become the eternal Positive.

When Time Stands Still

The Russian writer Fyodor Dostoyevsky rebelled against the Czar & along

with others of his student group was arrested & sentenced to death. His imminent execution served to slow time into awareness. He was reprieved at the final moment.

Dead Man Walking

*Dostoyevsky on his way to the firing squad
Died a thousand times with each step
Drank everything in:*

*Each mood, each whim
Each texture, nuance, shape, color
Saw everything through the eyes of God.*

*Remembered!
Felt time still to outside in
All is within! All is within!!*

*Felt eternity in a moment's thrill
Cried the tears of the damned in sin
& felt the loss he was about to win.*

For the sake of clarity please bear with the repetition...

In the beginning there was & is Light & Light saw itself to become Thought which then cast its shadow to become the universe.

The Light in the statement above is the Positive. Thought is the very first circuit to attach to the Positive & the ‘shadow’ is all the circuits that came afterwards.

“In the beginning there was & is Light...” The word ‘Light’ is just one of the many names to describe our common source. It is the Positive constant available completely in everything that we do.

‘Light’ is the anchoring principle of all energetic experience & is represented below as a blue dot. The Light is energy without movement, therefore no longer to be described as energy at all but as the POSITIVE aspect of all energy existing alone as One (Power replaces energy).



“... & Light saw itself to become Thought...” How or why it did this, no one knows. What we do know for sure is that it happened. Otherwise, we would not be in energy. The Light seeing itself from a point of view is represented below as the blue dot circumscribed to appear as the center of a circle. Any point on the outer circle has the same view to the Light.

Where there was one there now is two: the View (Light) & a point to the View – the first ENERGY. This primary view is Thought & because it is removed from its source there is a potential difference between it & the source (Light). It is this negative difference that allows energy to flow.



“...which then cast it’s shadow to become the universe”. The object of energy flowing is to do work & this work is achieved by placing systems into the line of flow (electrical circuits) so that they may be driven to achieve their

design purpose. If there are no systems placed in the line, then the potential difference immediately neutralizes or short-circuits itself to a neutral experience; Thought is the first energetic system to form but in order for it to maintain its position it required other systems within its potential difference. This is the truth of all electrical circuits.

Thought existing alone has no option but to return to its source, therefore it began to move (the infinity twist) & the movement brought realities to life. These realities (us & all else) or systems became the means for Thought's circuit to stay alive - as long as there is movement there is work to be done & this maintains the primary circuit that is the life of Thought. This condition is represented by the infinity symbol below:



The blue dot represents the Light. The circle surrounding the Light is Thought. The outer circles connected to the infinity loop represent energetic systems.

The motion the identical but opposite loops represent energy's requirement of duality (pos/neg.). As the energy requirement is reduced the loops become smaller to reflect the new condition. If it continues to reduce, the loops or wings finally disappear or short-circuit back into the Light (blue dot). This activity is the removal of systems from Thought's circuit & when this work is complete Thought will no longer exist; the Light outside will then be returned back inside where it belongs. Alternately, if the balanced loop continues to increase in size (time) it will finally be forced to reduce when it has overburdened & exhausted the flight of opposites that maintains the possibility for rationalization back to the Light.

All energetic experience (ignorance) is a complication of the **same** Thought. The realities we create through 'thinking' are just systems for Thought to drive through its circuit. These systems are the universe coming to life under the control of Thought. The movement of Thought is called 'thinking'. When we finally understand that all our realities are simply the movement of the one

Thought we begin to expose Thought's control over us.

The dissolution of 'systems' measures our true selfish advantage. The constant dismemberment of ego or points of view is the process by which we may return to the Thought that we are. Thereby, giving it no further option but to short-circuit home to the Light that is unconditional love.

Assessment...

We are all connected to a common source called Positive.

We are obliged to neutralize all of these connections.

There can be no doubt that the universe is an electrical circuit. It is common knowledge that electricity constantly cycles back to its source. What is less known, perhaps, is that there is only one event happening at a time: this event completes a cycle before it starts another. What we observe as 'electrical flow' is really a product of our relative perceptions. There is only one event at a time & it is the manifestation of rapid repetition that allows us to observe systems in action that meet our needs.

The working of the universe may be compared to a common a/c electrical circuit.

(Our world is currently in a state of reduced possibility. The flight of opposites that maintains the possibility of reconciliation back to the Light has developed a wingspan that can no longer support the load we have imposed upon it. The bird of possibility has become a turkey & is falling from the sky.

If it continues to fall the earth organism can be depended upon to react in its own survival interest – as is the wont of all ignorance.)

The common connection...

Our common truth is the Positive. We are God, taking from the Power that we are & converting it to energy, or more correctly, imprisoning it. Imprisonment of Power is the truth of all energetic experience & the awareness within us that knows this fact always acts positively to assist our process of release whether we know it or not.

All energy is movement between the stationary Positive & the negatives that constantly moves according to a mind's process that permits the removal or admittance of systems into circuits. The Positive, because it is completely present & available to all without restriction, does not have a future or a past to interfere. It is here now. All being One means that all is One right NOW. There is no movement called time for that which is absolutely present.

Time

Time is caused by movement & only the negative aspect moves, therefore, it is reasonable to conclude that time is a product of negative movement.

In 'time' we lose presence to the future & the past. When absolute presence is achieved there remains the eternal now; the state of unconditional love with no energy for time to happen. In the world we can break from the bondage of time's prison simply by honoring the very moment that is happening in front of our noses right NOW!! This is all there ever is to do. Simple, simple!

As presence is achieved by the removal of systems from our circuits, energy is converted or unwound back to Power (God, One, eternal Positive etc.). All energy is Power in bondage & as energy is rationalized & brought to balance, Power is returned. This causes the infinity loop that represents our energetic compromise to become smaller. As this occurs, vibration to & from the Positive constant increases to allow time to become increasingly expansive. If instead, we lock up more power by increasing our demand to run more & more energetic systems, the loop becomes larger to increasingly entrap us within the future & the past. We all suffer this affliction to various degrees.

Thought is the first energetic form & the most timeless of all because it commands the Power that is God (God is the complementary opposite of Thought). When Thought occurred it knew that in order to stay in energy it

had to immediately place systems in the circuit. It achieved this by simply twisting itself into movement & this is how thinking began. The process of ‘thinking’ allows all of our distracting illusions (systems) to form.

Time is energy – energy is time...

Be aware of your timelessness for all is endlessly one.

Jesus

Without the movement that allows energy to happen, time can not exist. The Positive aspect of energy is the timeless anchoring principle of all energetic exchange & participates in everything that is happening in all of time.

The Positive does not move, therefore it is immanent in all that does move. As distance away from the Positive increases so also does time. Similar rates of this movement come together for safety & protection to form worlds. As worlds form, so does the means to sustain the system as a platform to facilitate the rationalization of Thought.

Thought knows all within its house. After all, every new system that comes to form within the umbrella that is Thought’s circuit is only the movement of Thought unaware that it is controlled by that whose movement it is. Thought is omniscient & omnipresent & when it is realized that all of us are just systems of Thought called ‘thinking’ it should not be a stretch to accept that Thought is naturally in control of all that is its own movement. Thought has control of all, because as in the electrical circuit described earlier, there is only one event happening & Thought is timeless enough to observe this.

Electromagnetic Spectrum

The fact that the primary energy called Thought came to energy means that it lacked the presence necessary to remain Positive. Therefore, it was cast out with the means to cleanse itself in energy. This caused the very first negative to form. The first circuit called Thought which then began to divide into all the levels of energy we call the electromagnetic spectrum.

For any negative to happen it requires movement. Movement or distance away from the Positive is time. It was impurity that allowed Thought to be cast out to become an illusion with an option to become God through the

experience of energy. This was its seduction & also its means to reconcile.

THE UNIVERSE IS BORN!

Thought has very little time because it only required enough of it to place one system in line. The rest happened of its own accord as this seed created more & more movement that fed of itself to create the universe.

As systems moved farther & farther away from the Positive to create ever increasing complexity, levels of time increased accordingly. Finally, these movements began to coalesce by consensual agreement. These formed into worlds that allowed time continuums to stabilize or normalize.

By realizing that time is distance away we know that we will become increasingly timeless as we journey home to One. As we slow time down we see the truth of our many movies revealed. We begin to release from their bondage. This is the gathering & as it continues we become more & more expansive until finally we become as timeless as the original Thought with only one final step to enter Positive awareness, finally in balance, to be cast out no more.

Assessment...

Time is negative movement away from the Positive.

As the distance increases, the infinity enlarges to entrap the present.

Thought has the smallest infinity size, therefore it is the most timeless of all.

The world is stabilized movement born from the survival instinct.

We are the movement of one Thought called 'thinking'. Thinking is the dancing negative. Nothing is separate, all is connected to Positive.

Reducing negative activity expands to increasing levels of timelessness.

When God saw God the electromagnetic spectrum came to life.

Energy (Time) Prisons

One (Positive) is all powerful because it has no energy. Energy is entrapment of Power & the degree that we barter Power to the prisons of time measures the level of release required to affect a return to Power.

Energy is the barter we use to gain back our Power.

The Positive Wisdom Store (Infinity)

Imagine a Positive wisdom store that all must visit one at a time. Those that get to visit most often have more awareness than those with less visits. Thought, because it has the highest vibration of all, gets to visit the wisdom store more than all else, consequently, Thought is the most aware & in control of all that is less aware.

The raising of vibration is consistent with increasing visits to the wisdom store. The flashing on/off of the electromagnetic spectrum (Thought's circuit) is an illusion that represents rapid closures or vibrations that are impossible to observe without reducing the distance away from the Positive to match its level of vibration. If it was possible to slow down our linear distance from Positive to observe Thought we would become aware of just one frame going on & off with a different picture revealing at each flip.

When this singular frame is speeded up to match our observable realities it appears that there are many frames all in action at once creating all the movies of life. This is not true! There is only one frame for all the movies of life happening in the same moment. What we observe are products of relative observations. We put time schedules on things according to relative points of view. Thought is also a relative illusion with the difference that it is primal & therefore closer to the timeless truth that is One or one Positive.

The primary circuit

Thought is the name of the circuit that the universe happens within. Thought can not be stationary, otherwise it would disappear or short-circuit back to the Positive. Time is distance away (linearity) & Thought requires the least distance to retain the most Power. It is guaranteed this Power to drive energy only as long as there are systems within its circuit. Consequently, Thought lives through the confusion of others.

The Positive has no time therefore it is immanent in all things without exclusion. Thought participates in all that is less timeless than itself & it is the dueling opposites of Thought & God that we encounter by 'thinking' Both live in every mind & it is our information that changes our ability to create positive response: input - assimilation - response.

Ball in Play

To understand the simplicity of the universe in terms of time is to be able to see a ball in flight & know that if it should "completely" stop moving it would disappear (only one 'movie' frame ever!). Not only would the ball disappear but also the universe. This is true for everything everywhere. All is illusion that presents endless possibilities for us to play within. As we increase our rate of vibration we become more inclusive & expansive. To understand the dynamics of illusion is to allow more expansive possibilities to occur, just as learning to swim increases levels of participation with water. The possibilities for metamorphosis are without limitation & the anchoring objective is always purification. We do not have the purity of aboriginal cultures or children, therefore we are obliged to rationalize the power of purity & live accordingly.

Blackmail

Thought is the relatively timeless but tenuous event of God seeing God in a stand-off where Thought is using God's children as blackmail. All that Thought has to do in order to stay alive is to maintain confusion so that the movement (circuit) required to maintain its 'life' is secure.

God (One) answers every lost thought-form's cry for help with a perfect response. But, the thought-form can only use the response to its best advantage by accepting the fact that it already is God. It is God imploring itself to transcend the control of Thought. Thought will not give up the prize that is its chosen life until there is no further option. The mind is the battleground where Thought has to be neutralized & the only way to direct the minds activity to

achieve this event is through proper information. What is required are rational constructs or bridges that will allow logic to direct the mind's activity to balance the diametrically opposing forces of God & Thought that act upon it.

Movement & Realities

It is movement of the singular Thought that brings all realities to life. If the movement should stop the realities disappear to become the Thought which then automatically returns to the Power that is Stillness or One.

Linear Distraction

The movements of Thought that we accept as realities are distractions from the fact that all that has ever happened is happening right now. There is no time in Reality & the closer we come to the absolute stillness that is Reality, the more timeless & inclusive we become.

There is no History

By understanding that time is movement of Thought, it is possible to manipulate the mind to change how we experience it. As we purify we reduce our linear aspect to gain the consequently higher vibration. The mind begins to release all that is already contained within it to manifest as vehicles for continued remembrance. We begin to participate more in our own totality & watch as the personal experience gradually expands to include more & more. We discover that there is no separation between things, only the limitations & blockages built by the distractions we create.

All is Illusion

Worlds of illusion come & go as they run their course in the effort to gather the harvest of Unity. As each world comes to its conclusion by wearing itself out, it becomes re-born & re-planted, such as moving from one mind-set to another. One should not over-emphasize the idea of complex world structures & the powers we achieve as human beings. There is no stationary experience. There are as many worlds as there are systems of fear or thoughts to think. It must be remembered that all is illusion & that 'nothing is Real' (literally). There is no history, no past, no future. There is only NOW! All is happening now & this must be kept in mind when trying to understand the nature of creation. It is much simpler than we realize & the complexity we insist on is just part of the conspiracy of Thought to keep us ignorant of ourselves.

Be Alive!

*When I die
I will know that you were
My friend, my lover, my parent or perhaps even my child
Yet, we barely met
Maybe you were occupied at the time
Perhaps you were just a nod in a crowd
A friendly gesture
A shared moment
Truth is we never leave
We don't go away
We don't die - we come alive!
We are always here meeting each other
Over & over & over
Energies are interactively attractive
Seeking life
There is no time, all is now
The dead are alive & the alive are dead
Structures are stepping stones to life
Life has no structure
All is happening right now
Enjoy the dance
Be awake!
That nod in the crowd could have been your mother
Your Friend
Your lover
Your child
Be aware!
Love life, love the dance
Have fun, honor the moment, be in love
Be Alive!*

Time Prisons

Even though everything is disappearing constantly we can not shut down our movies because to do so would require the instant elimination of ‘thinking’. Everything is disappearing but we do not observe this because our relative positions in time & space fool us to believe that there is continuity. Everything is disappearing constantly but as in the cinema, the movies have us captivated. If we could release from our time prisons enough to raise vibration to actually observe the truth of our individual movie frames doing their on/off dance we would no longer be impressed with the movie because we would be more aware of what we are observing. If we continued to reduce linearity we would observe less & less frames doing their flip/flop. We would become increasingly aware that the decreasing frames appear to be moving faster & faster as they reduce in number. It would begin to dawn that what is being observed depends on relative positioning & that the slowing of time allows the truth to reveal. So, continuing to reduce linearity brings clarity of vision as is the way of all closeness. Finally it is observed that there is only one frame & this singular event is flipping so fast that, again, it gives the impression of many activities. The ‘many’ are our endless life movies all being emitted from a common source to be observed & participated by all in the universe according to individual points of view. We are lost in time prisons of our own choosing & as we release we become increasingly timeless. As we slow down we enter into higher & higher levels of timelessness to observe what is ‘more true’. We watch our movies lose their grip as the truth of their flippin’ frames become obvious. We will not stop there though because we will realize that by continuing to reduce our linear aspect we are becoming even more aware of the truth we give our attachments to. We will release as the truth becomes known. We will finally come to see the single frame & we will continue our focus no matter how fast it moves to try to divert & confuse our attention. We will watch it in action until it realizes that its efforts have now become quite useless. We are no longer impressed. There is nothing left to control, nothing left to keep its circuit alive. It will then reduce to become as timeless as we the observers. Then it will enter the stillness, no more movement to confuse, no differences. All finally together as One.

All is relative, nothing is Real

With each flip of the frame the universe is created & de-created. Every flip is the BIG BANG!

Because the One frame emerges from timelessness (Stillness) it has no limitation as to speed of operation.

It has no limitation in speed of operation because it is an illusion kept alive by relative perception.

All is lost in time because energetic constructs do not have the capacity to observe themselves disappearing back to the source.

We do not know that we are the products of movement alone.

If anything radically stops moving – the universe disappears!

Disappears to become One - from a state of energy to the state of absolute Power.

It's all illusion!

Jesus & Time

Be aware of your timelessness for all is endlessly one.

- Jesus of Nazareth

Because Jesus did not translate his teachings to writing, his meanings were open to interpretation. His disciples were simple men, trying to comprehend ideas that were just too far beyond them. They compromised on interpretation, in order to make his words seem more plausible in terms of their own experience. If Jesus had not performed accompanying 'miracles' his teachings would have been regarded as the rambling of just another madman fanatic of his time. But because he was in harmony with matter, the original fear created by his words & actions, demanded attention in order to appease the more immediate fear of his power over matter. The Apostles were the primary interpreters of Jesus' words & they wrote everything exactly as they could remember it. They were enlightened in this process, but the various instruments of interpretation, required human participation on a level that depended on great faith. Some of the Apostles had doubts & these doubts filtered into the writings. The difference in content, from one Gospel to another, lack the cohesion necessary for a common synthesis of truth, that should be essentially unavoidable, considering that all information came from the same source. The weak link had to be at the level of transference to written form. Therefore, the statement, "Be aware of your timelessness for all is endlessly one." became, "Love thy neighbor as thyself,"

It's all illusion, nothing is Real, not even the BIG Bang! Slow down enough to see with clarity & then slow down some more to become Real.

Becoming Real

*There is no middle ground with Reality
Things are either Real
Or they are, very simply, not Real.*

*If nothing is Real
Then all is illusion.*

*If all is illusion
Then all is magical.*

*If all is magical
Then everything is possible.*

*If everything is possible
Then we have no limitations.*

*If we have no limitations
Then we are capable of becoming Real.*

Nothing is real.

- John Lennon

Pixel

A pixel was born to life. Every time it moved it found itself participating in endless fun; there were clowns, toys of all description, fairies & delights of unimaginable beauty. Pixel was enchanted & continued to move, causing more & more wonders to manifest. Soon he realized that his playmates could not see him because he was them. This gave pixel a sense of power. The more wonders he created, the more he lost his ability to switch the playground off & return home to Life. He began to forget & as the forgetting continued, his playmates abandoned him. He became lonely & as insecurity set in, he sought out ways to be safe. He traveled within his loss, until the unrelenting pain finally forced him to remember & return to the playground.

He then realized that the play-world he so loved was an energy creation & that in the future he must always remember to come home after he had finished playing. He was saddened to know that playgrounds are sometimes watched by bad intentions waiting for an opportunity to kidnap any child that may wander off. Pixel was very relieved & happy to re-discover the playground & promised himself that from now on he would follow the rules for playing with energy & not give more Power to it than he could easily take back.

Pixel became aware that during his period of forgetting he had become trapped in something not of his own choosing. He wondered about this & how the complete awareness of his own ability to create form had nonetheless seduced him into a subservient position. It dawned on him that as long as he chose to play with energy he had to be aware of how energy plays. He was Power but energy was playing him by seducing him to give away his Power. He began to think of energy as a separately aware unit that depended on him in order to 'live'. He considered the bad intentions that sometimes loiter around children's playgrounds & he wondered where they came from. He reasoned that because he alone had the ability to shut everything down according to his will, everything that flashed into creation when he chose to play was a result of his own continuing desire to create. He became responsible to the fact that all of creation was the child of his own imagination & began to understand an energetic construct that supports the environment: he saw this construct in the form of an infinity loop (8). Within the loop he noticed endless smaller loops in a state of constant metamorphosis. He perceived himself & realized that he was the smallest loop of all, but that he

too had a tendency to play with the dancing loops all around him. While he was playing with the dancing loops he noticed that others were filling spaces as he left them vacant. He saw the biggest loop of all & felt sad because he knew that it was a long way removed from the playground he now enjoyed. Still, he noticed that even this biggest loop was changing & entering into smaller loops to be replaced by other loops that also filled the vacated spaces. All were dancing, all was occurring within the boundaries of the largest loop. All were interactively changing position & this occurred from the largest to the smallest loop. All seemed to be same but in a state of confusion. He reasoned that all were indeed one & the same & that each loop was trying to come home to the state of Power where there is no longer need for any loop at all.

The primary reference (Thought) answers least to the relative movement that we measure as time; it is everywhere at once & this is the secret of its power to control. The complementary opposites or ‘wings’ (loops) (8) maintain the flight of thinking. As thinking is reduced, the size of the wings reduce to a vastness in direct proportion to the increasing vibration through the eternal Positive. Increasing vibration is the release of energy back to Power. The raising of vibration is achieved by balancing opposites to stillness & as each opposite is brought to peace a new one takes its place. On it goes in an ongoing flight through the realms of individual karma. As vibration increases there is a consequent transfer of Power that allows the journey’s purpose to become increasingly self-evident. Truth is revealed & matter bends to its will as the Power manifests by unlocking rigidity to free flow.

Facilitation

Another may pack the parachute but each must jump alone.

It is not necessary to dwell on all the various technicalities concerning matter & its relative stability. It is sufficient to know that everything is an illusion constantly re-creating itself so that the process of remembrance & reconciliation may be facilitated. We are currently involved in a world on the edge of collapse, critical mass! It is thus because once again we have fed the fires of fear to measure linear momentum to its logical conclusion: Armageddon. The energies of negativity are gathering to be defined in battle & the call is out for all with any clue at all to become aligned properly for the common good. To refuse the call is to defer once again & continue to re-invent the pain that necessarily & lovingly hunts us.

No seed can grow another's flower, each must grow independently to become the common flower of all.

Missing the Point!

The cyclic reference points that we observe & measure are the blueprints of species that are programmed to bloom & die in a gesture of supreme beauty that serves as a reminder for us to 'remember'. Nature becomes what it is by non-thinking & provides a constant microcosm for us to emulate. But, instead of following nature's directive, we miss their teaching by instead observing their necessarily-reduced archetypes & using the advantage to assume superiority.

As we measure cyclic momentum & lay out the human experience in terms of days, weeks, months & years, we are giving constancy to an illusion that plays on our consciousness to contain us in prisons of fear. We indulge the linear experience as a series of short-term ends like a carrot in front of a donkey's nose rather than a condition to be transcended. We foolishly choose to believe that we are capable of reducing all to our will without considering what the unified objective of 'our will' should be. We simply don't want to think that far ahead because deep down we fear the lack of alternatives to admitting that we are clue-less. We need our carrots to keep us defined!

The end result of this ever-increasing complex linearity is more akin to the metaphors of buffalo racing to a cliff or the fairytale of the 'pied piper'. We

are lost within the buffalo's hair, refusing to hear the voices of the odd few that have climbed high enough to see the impending disaster. We do not want to know the truth because the price tag is too steep in terms of personal responsibility – best to pretend, like an ostrich with its head in the sand! We have forgotten what we have come to reclaim. We have become the unwitting victims of a thief - the singular Thought, whose movement forms the realities that has us fooled away from the essential stillness that is our only true identity.

Thought lives through the power we have given away & it is only by slowing down our linear objectives or attempts for identification in this sea of loss that we may return to where we came from. To empower this return we need to identify & understand the dynamic construct of this controlling Thought that lives through our confusion.

WE NEED TO KNOW WHAT IN HELL IS GOING ON!

Touch ultimate emptiness...

*Touch ultimate emptiness,
Hold steady & still*

*All things work together:
I have watched them reverting,
And have seen how they flourish
And return again, each to his roots.*

*This, I say, is the stillness:
A retreat to one's roots;
Or better yet, return
To the will of God,
Which is, I say, to constancy.
The knowledge of constancy
I call enlightenment and say
That not to know it
Is blindness that works evil.*

*But when you know
What eternally is so,
You have stature
And stature means righteousness
And righteousness is kingly
And kingliness divine
And divinity is the Way
Which is final.*

*Then, though you die,
You shall not perish.*

- Tao Te Ching

Paraphrase:

Deep in all there is stillness, where the root of life is, and the root is God, from whom destiny proceeds, and without knowledge of that root, the eternal root, a man is blind and will therefore work evil. Let the king take note.

When he knows that root, he will be of great stature as a man and king whose righteousness endows him with kingliness and makes him at last divine because the Way is at last at work in him. Thus, the king may die but he will not perish.

- R.B. Blakney

Time basics

Time is an illusion that requires movement in order to appear real to those that do not know that it is an illusion. The beginning of time occurred when the stillness of One developed a point by which to view itself - it could not see itself if it did not move away. Time grew from this beginning & we all remain trapped within it.

The electromagnetic spectrum is the Light of One turned out. The objective of energetic life is to gather this truant Light back inside where it belongs.

Without proper information we can never achieve this.

The electromagnetic spectrum is a timeless illusion given credibility only by relative perception. The universe does not appear timeless to us because our perceptions are based on the relativity of illusions seeing illusions & believing that they are real.

Without movement time can not exist.

Movement maintains the illusion of time.

There is only one frame for all the movies of life in the same moment.

A moment is movement!!

Reality is a moment without reference.

One Flippin' Frame!

*One frame!
One frame!
One inside out.
One flippin' frame*

*Only One
One frame for all our movies
One inside out
One flippin' frame.*

*Now, now, all is now!
One frame!
One flippin' frame
TIMELESS!*

*All our movies from one frame
A timeless frame
Every frame different
None ever the same.*

*Happening so fast
Our senses reveal
the story's we feel
We believe what seems real.*

*Lost in our movies
Lost in time
Lost & entwined
In the illusion of time.*

*One frame!
One frame!
One inside out.
One flippin' frame*

A readers comment on Chapter 5A

I re-read 5A and it is now all clear to me. Just a few thoughts about it which I'd like to voice. Putting myself in the shoes of other potential readers I think there is a danger that it could be read without the reader feeling that it has anything to do with them personally. In other words, without hitting them 'where they are living'. I think it has to be spelled out that our inability to know that we are God is a result of our diminished consciousness which in turn is a result of our many and varied accumulated painful experiences. Any and all things that we have 'resisted' have persistence because they have been given life by the act of resisting them and it is now our duty to confront and transcend them.

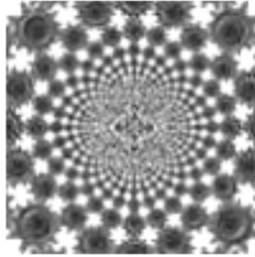
Although in absolute terms we are the one God, we now exist in various states of consciousness in the spectrum of 'all is known' to 'nothing is known'. Within the human being (the primary energy system) is a series of secondary energy systems generated every time a being resisted an experience. Every time a flow is opposed a polarity is created and results in the birth of yet another energy system. Anything we are unable to tolerate (heat/cold/impact/chaos/counter-intention) is resisted and is stored by the being. The accumulation of these 'opposed flows' diminish our consciousness because they have mass - and therefore have time. They are not released by the being because they are kept as reminders of what to avoid.

Survival in the physical universe means we must avoid painful experiences, so they are considered 'valuable' in survival terms. Beings who are unaware that they are anything other than a meat body are unlikely to be willing to unload these stored experiences unless they can be brought to see that their well-being can be increased by so doing. These experiences create thoughts like: I was once attacked by a dog therefore all dogs are dangerous and should be eliminated. I had a painful marriage and a traumatic divorce therefore all men/women are brutes/bitches. This creates the illogic: a cow has four legs therefore everything with four legs must be a cow. At best, this results in inner turmoil, and at worst, wars can result from such thoughts. So confronting and discharging these stored energies results in better health, increased intelligence etc..

Those beings who are aware that they are not just a meat body and whose identity depends very little on physical universe attachments can be easily encouraged to 'give up' these stored experiences by bringing their consciousness to bear and by viewing these experiences completely such that they will discharge their energy and collapse the poles. As these energetic systems are reduced in number (or even just intensity) the being loses mass and consequently moves out of time becoming more aware of his/her timeless God nature and so of the primary energetic system which gave birth to all the other 'sub energetic systems'.

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 5B



Refining the Particle

A Cleansing Bath

Dualism or energy must be cleansed back to the power of One. All compromising thresholds enter into downward spirals that bind the Power of One into energetic strangleholds. As the gain is spent the need is renewed & on it goes as we blunder around within our validated protections.

The transition into physical form greatly reduces our Power. This is so because our karmic complement is always waiting for us. We come here for the possibility of cleansing but we do not even know that we are taking a bath. Instead of bathing alone to cleanse & purify we invite others to join us until the bathwater becomes so dirty that the possibility of cleansing only returns when the dirty water has been thrown out & re-filled with clean water. Energetic life provides an opportunity to cleanse & purify & it does not happen without conscious choice. We may choose a cleansing bath over a dirty ride, but first, we need to know what in hell is going on?

‘Thinking’ has us ruined because we do not recognize the existence of Thought. The bathwater is about to be thrown out again & we have the choice, right now, to step out of the tub & choose to cleanse alone.

All is ONE. The journey back is through our energetic strangleholds & it is best that we not add to them. More than one is always less. We must understand the energetic construct & use it as soap to cleanse our energy to

purity. The rationalization of procreation is a basic starting point.

Procreation

Instinct & Intuition

Instinct is a lower level of intuition designed to measure the requirements of teaching archetypes only.

Because of overpopulation & its associated diseases, we are once again in a state of critical mass. We are not animals, we do not honor the natural laws of reciprocation that place balance as a priority in all events. In the natural world, death is the unquestioned common denominator with complete authority to perform its balancing function. Consequently, the natural world is a state of efflorescence without compromise.

Over-breeding has brought the planet to its knees in its attempt to maintain itself as a viable training platform. The point of no return has passed & the objective now is damage control. The culling has begun. Destructive elements are poised & as the posturing transfers to confrontations, these in turn will initiate a domino effect of fear that will run rampant causing more & more borderline interests to react. This momentum will continue to gather speed until it exhausts itself finally to a planet that will once again be returned to useful purpose.

An important difference between humanity & natural life is that Nature pays as it goes whereas we pay only on the way out. It is not hard to figure out who is smarter in this equation. We need to re-evaluate everything we 'think' about & align it with a balancing equation that honors the ongoing reciprocation necessary to maintain a balance that will harmonize with nature as a priority that offers no compromise under any condition.

Obviously, we are not going to ritually kill our children or offer ourselves on the altar to be sacrificed as many ancient traditions have done. We must achieve this balance by rationalizing procreation as the domain of animal & plant life alone. They are our teachers & we must learn to observe them closely & realize that the very reason they always reach their best potential under any circumstances is because they do not 'think'. It is non-thinking (or more specifically - reduced thinking) that allows them the

wisdom to know that death & life are indeed the same thing. Each teacher by honoring the prerogative of death is describing to us its perfect advantage in terms of the universal truth: all is one or each one is all.

Each chosen teacher meets its divine archetype without a thought. They constantly repeat this activity so that we may take notice; they say to us, “Look, it’s easy, all you have to do is understand that ‘thinking’ & ‘knowing’ are inversely proportional.” The archetype of humanity is God & every single person on the planet knows intuitively how to achieve this. It only requires the disciplined & practical awareness of getting out of one’s own way to allow the intuition to manifest.

Humanity is buried in thinking & to simply ‘not think’ at this point is hardly a reasonable possibility. We require a process & there is no magical formula. We must use the same means that got us here in the first place; we must ‘think’ our way out of the mess by applying a more aware reason & logic to approach the new objective.

The Teachers use a reduced form of intuition called ‘instinct’ to produce the lesser archetypes required to pass on the information. If the archetypes of the teachers were to become God, they could not exist as systems to produce a perfect & an ongoing microcosm for us to view as a model to emulate.

The journeyer coming back through ‘thinking’ must accept that humanity’s archetypal commitment requires the power of complete intuition. Any level of instinct less than this can only meet the teaching archetype designed for it. We are not the teachers & can not respond to any archetype other than our own. Consequently, any level of instinct measures to a false promise that is bound to leave us confused & insecure. Under such conditions we invariably react by controlling that which we do not understand & in our ignorance we claim the teachers as our own, forcing them to bend to our will, to respond, to think! We bully them to a submission they have no awareness of & as a consequence we end up, over & over again, being thrown out of paradise to pay for our mistake on the way out.

Each seed must grow its own flower & there is only one flower for all.

God is One: All is One; one is All. In other words, each & every one of us without limitation is God. We must journey back from our deception by

using ‘Thought’ as our means of escape instead of allowing it to continue using us. As we move out of our subjective traps we join with others on their own paths to increasingly merge to a common event. On it goes until all the paths have merged directly to the heart of One: common archetype realized.

By accepting the separate agendas of instinct & intuition we recognize the Teachers & finally hear their message. As a consequence of this awareness we begin to move in opposition to our current direction as the instinctual drive to procreate is overwhelmed by the rational basis for understanding the higher objective.

A point is reached in this ongoing involution when ecological balance is restored. But, if we remain conscious & focused on our archetype we will not remain at this level. We will continue to harvest & observe as the teachers reduce in due proportion to our assertiveness. Soon, the universe itself begins to dissolve until finally all will be gathered up into the completeness of One. The harvesting will now be complete.

To realize our archetype we must ‘stop the leaves from falling’. We must gather up & not scatter out. The true direction is not outside of ourselves, it is inside. The only child to be born into the world at this critical & late stage should be one’s own inner child. This must become the intention & the new purpose for procreation. Jesus said: “To enter the Kingdom one must become as a child”. These are not idle words. Each must pay attention to their own process of getting out of their traps. There must be no deferment of this responsibility by continuing to adhere to established systems that are designed to offer an easy way out while at the same time surreptitiously building prisons that only increase the trap’s depth.

Application to the process of self purification, even at this late stage, can reduce dramatically the level of culling now required before the teachers feel their effectiveness return to an acceptable level of reasonable possibility. It is time to see things as they are & not as we choose them to be. The end is near.

Rationalizing procreation is the basic requirement of involution

The Thing to Win

Natural rhythm is not ours to win

We are not trees

Or flowers

Or birds of wing

We are just lost in Nature's thing

We are God

We have no-thing.

Energetic Purification

Critical Awareness

The world is ready for culling. Tensions are mounting as territorial gains are measured for survival by control. Oil is the new god. China will be a major player as will the Middle East. The North American President is poised to maintain advantage for the rich. The planet groans under its load. It needs to unload & unload it will. We have plundered our mother earth to her knees. But, she may be depended on to recover & will achieve this by shedding itself to balance.

The gathering tensions are as bursting bubbles in a sea of loss. The root cause behind all of these tensions is fear being bred on a bed of insecurity rooted in ignorance. The various manifestations of this fear are just the excuse providing the means & not the actual cause. The excuse sucks thousands into the gun of destruction to be carried over the cliff to annihilation. The culling has begun & it will continue to gain momentum over the years to come.

It is an inexorable force that will/can not stop until balance to a harmonic interplay with nature is achieved. When it equilibrates, those of us still around will measure all the so called reasons for the various tensions & each by turn will reveal as no more than the bursting sore of a festering disease created by the inability of humanity to rationalize even the most basic component of truth: procreation.

Refining the Particle

The journey is to come home & access to our common source may be gained through acts of love, not the controlling gratuitous love we commonly indulge but conscious love that is measured from the purely selfish motive that arises out of internalizing the truth of One. Unconditional Love is absolute Power or non-energy, also known as the eternal Positive or One. The degree of Love's energetic purity measures its ability as a particle to permeate the coarser echelons of matter.

When acts of informed kindness are performed in spite of conditions that scream otherwise, the person doing the kindness is recognizing & honoring a dynamic that can not fail. By remaining non-judgmental in the face of trying events, the very best conditions for healing occurs. This is a powerful energetic tool & few have the awareness to use it well. To react is a primal

response that is usually damaging in that it does not recognize that it is within the throes of emotion that the fruit is ripe for harvest. To allow personal agendas to interfere is to allow the moment to pass & the fruit to continue its decline. Emotional circumstances are release opportunities to build bridges where none may have existed before. Bridges provide a means of access to a new place, an option not thought about before.

The purification of love is a dynamic of physics that requires participation beyond the limitations of what is commonly known. When purified love is directed against a negative knot it dissolves the knot. This may be seen as a practical device that works in every instance to the extent that one is capable of applying it. It is a level of science that requires human participation in the exercise of refining particles so that power may be focused to eliminate negative intrusions such as applying radiation to eliminate a cancer. The difference is that the actual particles produced by the human dynamic have no limit in their degree of refinement & their application is a compassionate cooperative event that is never challenging or intrusive to others. If this truth became accepted, it could revolutionize traditional healing away from its cold objectivity & place it within the subjective experience as a tool available to all, requiring no prior knowledge other than the rationalization of compassion as a selfish motive.

It is time to put the particle accelerators away & stop this incessant preoccupation with trying to control what simply can't be controlled. We insist on our superiority over the manipulation of prototypical dynamics that are in place long before we understand them. We tend to claim all as our own. We believe that technology is advancing the human condition.

Everything that happens in the world is a replication of thought

The root of all complexity is simplicity

All is same same

Simple!

Eternal Positive

As awareness of the eternal Positive grows, a relationship develops whereby it becomes a matter of life purpose to convert more & more negativity to the Positive constant (energy to Power). Prior identifications get tossed into the fire to become reborn to a new form, which in turn & in due process gets thrown into the fire also. On it goes until there are no names left to be identified by.

The universe & every part of a part of a part of it is maintained by negative activity in a constant state of flux around the eternal Positive. Concentrations of negativity are similar to the phenomena of black holes in space: their capacity to draw into themselves is measured according to their concentration of mass. Black holes occur because the speed of energetic particles have increased to a level on the very edge of light-speed. When this occurs, particles are sucked into the vortex to feed the draw.

Raising vibration is different to speed of linear movement: to raise vibration is to decrease the distance away from the eternal Positive, thereby, allowing more active engagement with it; a shorter distance to travel allowing the evolving energy to 'loop back' to home more often. As negativity builds, the distance between the poles increases to proportionally limit Positive engagement. Positive is not dependent on negative but the negative is always dependent on Positive. All energetic realizations are a product of rate of vibration between Pos./neg. poles. This is the condition of all energy & should this activity cease, the movies of life come to an end.

As negativity persists it draws to itself according to the attractive force of its intensity & as it approaches the speed of light its attractive force begins to cancel the light tending to move beyond its spectrum. The negative vortex is light energy that has lost its power to shine because it is trapped within itself. If the negative vortex or black hole should lose its capability to draw negativity it would mean that the particles have become less dense, thereby, releasing its bondage by vibrating faster & returning to the spectrum of possibility, called light.

The prototype of this dynamic exists on every level of human life: everybody is a concentration of negativity trying to release to the light. The more negative one is, the more the negative draw, likewise, the more positive

one is, the more the positive draw. Attractive cooperation is a dynamic to be aware of. Consciously aware management of energy is a great tool for increasing the positive draw.

Everything is made of different complications of negativity around the eternal Positive. All, when broken down to its most basic condition become the primary energy that is Thought: all thinking is the duplication of Thought. The Positive & Negative that make up Thought are one in Reality but in energy they are two. Everything in the universe is never more than movement of this one reference known as Thought. This singular Pos./Neg. is the building block that forms all else (electromagnetic spectrum) & no matter what we observe around us it always amounts to this. Every subsequent complex structure maintains itself by holding onto its definition & it will defend this definition until it has the information to know better.

Compassionate Intent

To attack a definition from the outside is only to measure resistance from within. The ultimate conclusion being for one to subjugate the other. Under these conditions no gains can be made in terms of common advantage.

When a simple structure is sent to neutralize a condition of greater complexity, it gains entrance by virtue of the fact that it is smaller & therefore able to move freely within the more bound up complexity. By gaining access it can meet its intention by working the complicated event to gradually release the complexity to a more fluid environment.

These permeating particles are created by compassionate intent based on awareness & it is this intent that generates & releases the necessary Power to dissolve the negativity to its unbound potential. The dynamics for using energy at this level of engagement is beyond any scientific linear experience. It takes awareness to a level that uses tools such as humility, respect, compassion etc. as viable instruments to replace the linear instrumentation whose essential purpose is damage control.

The Compassionate Particle

Linear science has reached its end point of control by finding a particle size that refuses to be defined. This particle moves constantly to make itself impossible to measure. This baffles scientists who believe that they are the ones to control, that they are the true masters of destiny. Meanwhile, this errant

particle is dancing around them, playing, defying them, laughing at them. It is challenging & coaxing them to leave their linear conventions behind & enter into an environment of mutual cooperation.

All energy is aware & requires respectful recognition before it will enter into collusion to diffuse its negativity. This errant particle is challenging the scientists to enter into a new way of considering energy. It is challenging them to drop their ideas about control & learn to respect that this level of energy awareness instead of being a bafflement, is in fact, a compassionate event trying to happen for the good of all (it is a teacher).

It knows us better than we know ourselves. We must accept that it is not apart from us - something out there to be controlled before it controls us! This ancient paranoia must not be allowed to re-invent itself again. We must release to allow this energy to be used creatively for the good of humanity. A humanity that is, once again, on the brink of destruction fueled by the insistence that we must control. We are foolish in this outlook & not to recognize this compassionate event now knocking at our door with its transcendent gifts is paramount to putting more bullets into the gun for the game of 'Russian roulette' with the beast.

We, as individuals, need not be limited by the plodding momentum of control. The dynamics of higher awareness are available to all equally. They require no prior knowledge or specific training. All that's required is awareness & acceptance of the universal construct of energetic illusion. The dynamic is accessed by compassionate (common passion to become One) intention based on mutual cooperation with higher intellect. We must accept that this particle's vibration is higher than ours & establish a relationship of humility based on this understanding. Each must do their part: we engage the energy by allowing it to come through us as a conduit conducts electricity. If the switch is not engaged the light will not come on.

A practical application of the use of this energy cooperative technique would be a situation whereby one encounters a high level of negativity that by its force tends to draw one in. This environment, for example, may involve a spouse, a child or any personal situation where there is a high emotional complement. Maybe the loved one is acting in a way that may be perceived as self-destructive. To be capable of withstanding the desire to react emotionally in such circumstances by remaining detached & as dispassionate

as an animal is to accept the possibility for all contingencies irrespective of circumstances. It is to allow the loved one to die - to accept this as if it has already occurred.

This response is the activity of loading a gun with particles consistent with the application of compassionate awareness in respect to the loved one & then consciously aiming at the negative mass & pulling the trigger. The very force of this energetic permeation suffuses everything, thereby, allowing the negativity to bathe in its cool waters & release without ever knowing that its release was due to the exercise of an actual energetic dynamic initiated by one who knew the critical technical awareness necessary to engage it.

This is the new science & it is the ultimate healing instrument that does not know how to fail. It is more of a constant physical dynamic than anything the science of linearity has come up with. It is love responding to love in mutual cooperation. It is recognition & respect & it is a purely energetic dynamic.

Consensual Ignorance

Without the ability to continue quantification Scientists are obliged to measure in terms of quantum affects & now observe repetitious groupings as the new 'constants'. All of these 'groupings' are formed by consensual ignorance that appear according to need. This is the common prototype re-enacting itself over & over. It began when God saw God to become the original prototype called Thought. The archetype of Thought is God & all that came after are just re-enactments of this same prototype. All realities are simply different combinations of Thought (Thinking) trying to stay alive because they do not know any better.

We must humbly introduce ourselves to the compassionate particle & recognize that control is no longer an issue. We must recognize that we are in our own way & form a relationship that honors the true order of the new experience. We are as a dog approaching from the tail whereas the 'compassionate particle' is coming to meet us from the head. We must begin to honor the truth because the pain that comes from our repeated irresponsibility is very real indeed.

Higher Beings

Under conditions of applied awareness, matter forms & reforms to the whims of will. It becomes a plaything subservient to the love that it is. As separation continues to cease & desist life becomes a magical dance, a sensual sharing. In these worlds there is no illness for lack of ease can not exist in conditions of balance. It is a state of existence that is, in fact, all around us but we do not see it because we are not aware. These are the worlds of higher beings & they are about the work of guiding human experience into the awareness that it is once again moving in the wrong direction to honor a false promise. No one can advance alone without bringing everyone with them, consequently, the higher beings facilitate us just as they themselves are facilitated by platforms higher than themselves. It is such as the plateaus of the pyramid with each higher level more & more refined than the one before, each throwing a line to the one below. All have the capacity of ascending or descending according to the exercise of will.

This information is a facilitation brought about by the practical awareness of this writer who happened to discover one of the higher dynamic methods & is currently using it to filter this information into human life. It is simply a new level of science. Fear is the great limitation to experience so don't fear, recognize it as another healing dynamic that will refine your crude energetic particles so that levels may be transcended.

There are as many teaching platforms as there are thoughts to think.

Everything is happening concurrently; your sense of time is different to ours because we are less linear than you: time is just referenced movement that happens because of not wanting to be where one is at (presence). On the higher levels, we enjoy where we are at because we are more present to ourselves. Our time, is, by your terms, relatively endless because we know that losing material manifestation happens constantly. We, on this level, engage it each time we choose to play with matter. So don't be afraid of dying, it's actually an impossibility. Your experience of dying is similar to ours except that we choose it & do it more often. Changing from one form to another is a constant coming alive if one accepts it as such. Each emergent form offers new means of refining the particle or not. To be totally 'dead' is, in fact, to be totally alive, for in this state there is no longer any energetic function; material particle will have been completely released to become

absolute knowingness: the state of eternal Positive; the state of unconditional Love.

Controlling the particle...

It may seem on your current level that you are acting as we do; accessing Power by breaking down matter to release the energy within but it is not the same because the intent is different. We engage on this higher level through compassionate intent based on the knowledge of One, whereas you batter it to compliance.

At one time in your history you even focused the result to destroy the Japanese City's of Nagasaki & Hiroshima. You are breaking down the particle without honoring the necessary reciprocation that allows it to maintain balance. You refuse to recognize the ultimate 'particle' as being Love, therefore, you are missing the point. The illusion you live under feeds your ignorance by allowing technology to fool you into believing that you have the power to create your own destiny. This is a path to self-destruction & we have observed the pattern reforming itself over & over again. At the moment, another culling is at hand & we are engaged in the process of lessening the pain to come.

Humans are very hard to reach because you have not, as yet, even come to terms with one of the most basic of first requirements; the requirement of rationalizing procreation as deferment of personal responsibility unless used as a necessary & informed process. You continue to overpopulate because you are too scared to admit that you are, in fact, out of control forcing information to make sense. This admittance alone could turn the tide of human tragedy by opening to the possibility of alternatives. Many will be reduced again & it puts pressure on us because we all have to hold each other up. All is One & each one is All. Negativity draws to itself as does positivism. It is a tug of war fought by God & Thought for our common Soul.

The past remains of this back & forth may be seen in artifacts left strewn around by lost civilizations that became considerably more advanced than your current attempt before being forced into submission to a lower plateau such as your world is engaged in now. All energy is subjective & does not go away. It may change vibration & evolve to join the higher realms or not. All affects all. All are God lost in illusion. All are God, All are One. But, the pain of maintaining the illusion is very real indeed.

Energy cannot be destroyed; it just changes to become what it already is.

Going out...

Humanity tries to rationalize itself by going outward through the increasing complexity of matter. It rests on the fulcrum of the battlefield where God & Thought war. Every level above it rationalizes from the perspective of going within. The activity of going within opens to levels of ever increasing simplicity that breaks down complexity causing it to release its grip as it goes. On the descending levels matter becomes increasingly dense. New teachers form around them & the lessons continue. The conditions of each platform do not bear comparison because each validation of ignorance coalesces to automatically form the perfect condition to meet the need.

Everything is happening concurrently but we do not see this because we are separated by awareness levels. When the separation desists the parallel dimensions come together, when awareness decreases they separate. All dynamics are constant prototypes enacted throughout all of human life. Simplicity is the key to love & love is the real power. The power of Love does not bear a false promise as does modern technology. It will not bring in its wake the pain of constant annihilation, the torture of not knowing that death is a dream change. Today is a good day to die.

*... be it that I should travel among these minions at will, with body & yet
without body.*

Wisping Whim

*Measure, define & control
Make it belong, make it whole
Nail it down so we can own
Use it to advance to goal.*

*Technology creates nothing
All is old
We discover & think to own
Just like the Conquistadors of old.*

*What we can't measure we can't control
Such a dilemma – must control!
The cutting edge of science has found
A particle that seems to dance alone.*

*How do we explain this wisping whim
Moving around, won't sit still
A new frontier to nurture fear
Or a virgin birth to become more clear?*

*Linear complexity, an idiot's delight
This wisping thing just wants to play
Pied Piper piping away
Must turn back or crash & pay.*

*What is this thing that time can't find
This wisping thing beyond the mind?
Its simply, incredibly, beautifully One
Just doing what is simply done.*

To Enter the Realm

*A dizzying flight
To the greatest height
To capture fear
The enemy of Love.*

*But what is Love?
Love is eternal life
Has no point of reference
Timeless.*

*Being fearless
Is to be more than brave
Not a passing phase
An insight!*

*An attitude of death
It must invest
A rite of passage
A shift!*

*The abyss looms
The final doom
A sacred chance
To heal.*

*To enter the Realm
Know the limitations of linear hell
Hear the screaming tortured yells
& know that they don't hear themselves.*

Rites of Passage

*To move the body towards itself
Requires a shock to make the test
A test of wills to be denied
A finer will to be defined.*

*The common man respects the state
Of comfort, happiness well defined
A hiding place to be most true
To living life in wanton waste.*

*When man becomes a worthy disciple
He is initiated in the order of Light
He takes a test to work his truth
To open his mind, to kill the past.*

*The only way to find the light
Is by taking out the dark
To claim the present, to be reborn
The pain of birth to be renewed.*

*The loss of dark will take your heart
Will rip you up, will spit you out
Will bring your life to reaper's edge
Will make you wish that you were dead.*

*But when the fury wastes its rage
A birthing process is engaged
A newborn vision will unfold
A new awareness to behold.*

*The grip of truth will power faith
& faith will bring the truth to bloom
A potent force to order time
The gift of life in Nature's way.*

'Virgin Birth'

Symbolic of being born from the Heart center as opposed to the animal centers. The purpose of life is to emerge from the animal desires to embrace compassion through the heart chakra. Virgin birth is the birth of spiritual man out of animal man. When you are awakened at the level of the heart to compassion & suffering with the other person; that is the beginning of humanity. It is the suffering that evokes the humanity of the human heart. Here is the burning point of life.

- Joseph Campbell

Rhythmic Breeze

*Listen quietly and you might find
A special movement, an active find
An intelligent vibration that dances in matter
Available to all beyond the chatter.*

*Everyone with a story
Each in a world of their own
Hold in tight those things that bite
Release what appears to measure right.*

*A commercial world of body-fare
Must protect and not declare
All those things that killed love's flair
Must have product for the fair.*

*Many different things to gain
The world has much to build repair
Developing skills and ego fare
Brand new me without a care.*

Continued

*Met a girl who loved my view
All my stuff, my future true
She had stuff that she held too
Now we have an ocean view*

*All things material has a ball in play
All vibrating its special way
Rocks & trees & birds & bees
Rock-a-bye baby - rhythmic breeze.*

*The mind has many balls in play
A vast array let loose to dance
Intellect measures the juggler's stance
New worlds created - endless trance.*

*Crashing, bashing – do you mind?
You upset my special wind
I will guard what I must mind
To maintain the balance of all that's mine.*

*The big, the small, the rich, the poor
All just swinging a wider door
Hinge gets broken - no more door
This broken door will swing no more.*

*The world has a ball in play
Gaia working to balance life's hold
But, this too, a wave building to scold
Many worlds crash and fold.*

*Tranquil is the soul at home
No disturbance, no one to phone
All dissolved from matters hold
No more vibration to make us bold.*

Moments Are Alive!

As we pressure time to stillness we squeeze our Ancestors through just as juice from an orange.

The Art of Moments

Any moment if given an expansive mold can measure to eternity. Heaven is a moment unaware of itself & if we choose to honor each moment as if it is to be our last, we will begin to notice a change in the way the world unfolds to greet us.

By reducing past & future influences on the present we allow the moment to come alive with Power. We are thus recognizing that each moment contains everything that has ever been & ever will be. We begin to pay attention! All is right under our noses & there is nowhere to go except where we are. There is no future expectation, no requirements to be met & no pressure at all. Just the acceptance that the moment knows all & is best equipped to guide us.

This activity is not deferment. It is the recognition of truth made pure by the sacrifice of control. Life without control becomes a magical ride as one learns to move with ease through situations without judging them good or bad. It is the simple act of moving in the direction presented, opening up to the next wonder. It is the art of learning to live as a child in the world allowing all without hindrance to reveal to its own perfect promise; a playground where each creates their own experience. It is to know without any doubt that our best advantage is guided by the mother that loves us: the God that we are. To move into this experience we only have to get out of our own way to allow it to happen. We do not judge the experiences of others or compare because mother is teaching them also. We recognize that each requires different lessons & that how each independently decides to receive these lessons decides how they are to be presented.

By understanding that we are already God, we accept that everything

that's required to come home to God is already within us. We must then consider what is it that's blocking our access & come to further realize that it is our identifications with everything else that is not God: our plan for our future; our egos; our expectations; our desires; etc. All must be released so that there will no longer be distractions to keep us away from the moment we are in right now. As one releases, it comes to consciousness that there is no time, no history, no past or future. Everyone who has ever been is here right now. All is happening now & is contained within each & every single moment to be released to the degree that we are capable of expanding it. So grab a moment & hang on as if your life depends on it. It does!

Every moment is an opportunity for absolute forgiveness.

Moment to Moment

*The world is a contraction of wholeness
Heaven is wholeness ad infinitum
Time is an illusion that limits the Soul
Time allows fear to steal what is whole.*

*Each moment's replete with the moment to come
Thought is the demon we all must outrun
The past and the future no longer converge
The world is the oyster - the pearl to be won.*

*This magic exists in the vibrations of matter
Expanding each moment to observe each delight
All senses bared, naked and bright
Exposing fear to die in the light.*

*Sometimes scared, we panic and run
More often we will build a gun
We speed up our time, afraid what we'll find
Harder to kill a bird that is flying.*

*But heaven is a moment everlasting and whole
We are all heaven just circling our Soul
When we give a moment an expansive mold
We dip from the well of ancestral gold.*

*Each amplified moment is pregnant with care
Full of the knowledge of what we might dare
Heaven delights when truth has killed fear
Battalions of Angels fly to our care.*

A Matter of Time

*Time is a function of matter
A dysfunction to shatter
Time can not be
When matter is free.*

*Matter flowing free!
How can this be
No more time
No more dying.*

*When we depart, life has no time
All exist complete and fine
No definitions by body defined
All complete in infinite rhyme.*

*Time is a function of matter
A dysfunction to shatter
To live in the now
No more furrows to plough.*

*So stay in the moment
For it's there you will find
That matter must flow
When love runs the show.*

Defining Task

*Oftentimes my grasp is much too less than bold
Stress of clutching has left me gutless, raw & cold
To anchor oneself to another
Has diminished my options
But, rank & serial commitment
Induces allergy reacting concoctions
So, pondering the choice now
Of the skin in which I live
My finite share of time & space
Could limit energy to give
But what the fuck!
Why be so microscopic in stature & in thought
Shoot for the heavens,
Destination grandeur to be sought
Life from herein a practice of breathing in the moment
Stronghold placement, the now!
My sole cerebral component
Why this little list of words
Might I hasten to ask?
HeyTom! just to remind me of my defining task.*

- Vanessa

Questions

*Sitting here trying to write a poem – 6AM
Alone with my thoughts...draining ink from this pen
Trying, trying, trying to let my light shine through
Am I an animal?
An angel?
Am I you?
Questions unanswered, thoughts gone awry
My instincts say run & hide
My intuition says fly!
Frustration rises as I ponder & prod
Confusion sets in - I just want to find God!
Panic now, fear that the truth will escape me
What does it take to be truly set free?
Breathe...just breathe, try to let go
Is it in my questions where lies my true foe?
Sit, listen, observe moments arise
A dog walks by slowly and
In the distance a bird cries
There's hunger in my belly - breathe...
A plane buzzes overhead - breathe...
The sun warms my shoulders - breathe...
And my questions lay dead.*

- Johann

Divine Living

To live in Heaven is to live in momentary perfection

All things perfect all the time

Having compassion for one & all

All is One

Mine is yours & yours is mine

All things perfect all the time

Be aware you are divine

You order pain to show the way

Perfect, perfect, always perfect!

Trouble? Only love showing the way

All is perfect all the time

Release your bondage & acquiesce

Be a passenger on a ride

Relax in the peace of knowing

You are shadow to yourself

Know this truth, join the dance

Be perfection in your moments

Enter the rhythm of the dance

Move in harmony's wake

Don't disturb the Maestro's gift

Become a creature of the dance

Perfect, perfect! Rise & fall

Allow your rhythm find its tone

No limitations, no fear

Perfect, perfect, always perfect!

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 6



A Basic Flaw

The Principle of Limitation: *Every point of view is wrong until there no longer remains a point to view from.*

Magic Trick

If one is watching a stage magician create illusions it does not matter how real the illusion may appear it will nevertheless be lodged in consciousness as a trick. If instead, one is unaware of the magician then the illusion may be perceived differently. The information stays the same but the perception of it changes according to how it is thought about. Having correct information changes the reality of things simply by giving a different perspective on it. No matter what one may be observing it always requires a point of view. To move around the object of view is to change the reference & therefore the observable reality of the view.

If all references are a limitation to the view, then what is the correct view?

All points of view are incomplete because none can measure the view from all points at once. To have a better or worse point of view at any one point is just another point of reference in terms of private experience but a point of view nonetheless & suspect to its own limitation as such.

Because something proves itself over & over does not mean that it is a constant. It only means that it has found a life through its identification.

Giving power to things that work well is not healthy unless it is recognized that they are filling a need created by lack of awareness.

Science is a rat-race to understand ourselves by moving in the wrong direction. Each new discovery opening to ever-increasing complex points of view that tend to enslave instead of to free. We are racing to oblivion because we do not have the vision to know beforehand that all is illusion.

Accepting that all is illusion poses the question ‘What is Real?’ The answer is only accurately answered by saying that nothing or ‘no-thing’ is Real & this is so because energy requires interaction with something other than itself in order to have the identification that creates the motivation to act in the world. In other words, if energy was not confused with itself it would have no reason to try to figure itself out. This applies to all systems of energy on every level.

All is a mass of confusion unconsciously or in the rare case consciously trying to come home to what never left. When we begin to realize that it’s all a trick that can not be maintained without the necessary support props we may consider how to get rid of the props so that the truth behind the illusion will be exposed. This is not as easy as just taking away the magicians magic wand because it means the taking of one's own ‘life’ by removing the prop that supports it.

The prop that maintains the illusion of life is ‘thinking.’ Accordingly, as thinking is reduced, life enters into its own experience of dissolving illusions. Stop the progression of Thought (Thinking) altogether & life enters Reality where it is no longer necessary to maintain the illusion.

It is time to return to our basic simplicity of origin. It is time to flush out Thought & discipline it to return to where it came from. Thought lives within each mind & this is where it must be sought & reconciled. It is personal & we can no longer defer on figuring out this magician that has us so captivated in time.

Without time there is stillness.

Every point of view that you have ever had is WRONG. This is so because a point to the view can never be the view. To be RIGHT one must become the view. Consequently, all points to the view must be considered as states of process to be continually transcended. With this in mind, it becomes most important to choose our process' judiciously so to be able to move beyond them with relative ease.

It is wise to remove the bricks from the wall before we hit it.

Siamese Balance

Apart from the tourists, business travelers & curiosity seekers, there are two main kinds of people that travel in South East Asia: people out of control & traveling until something makes sense & people who are in control & traveling until they are out of control & in sense.

To observe the Thai people is to watch balance in motion. In rural areas, it is common to see three or even four people on small motorbikes carrying goods & produce while maneuvering the sometimes horrendous road conditions that change constantly during the monsoon season. Or, to simply feel the daily flow of their lives as they go about their various activities in an atmosphere of socialization & common respect.

They do not seem to steal power from each other as we westerners do in our fearful frenzy to feel something real. They are quiet within & forever smiling. I can only suspect that the reason is not only due to the environment they live in but also because of the Buddhist traditions they carry on from the past.

Why this difference between them & us? We respond to our cultural conditioning also. Perhaps the difference is that they are fortunate to have traditions that are more anchored in truth. Unfortunately, this is changing as they are gradually being invaded by the western disease & learning the wiles & ways of feeding off it. They, as is true of all indigenous cultures, are slowly being swallowed up as the plague of overpopulation continues to direct their cultural autonomy under the flag of the International Monetary Fund.

It seems that ultimately, all forms of religion fall under the axe of such cancerous progress almost as if religion is only a stop-gap until the real deal comes around. It is hard to defend truth when the power of money seems more real & immediate. It's an old story repeating itself & as always it is only the truth that can set us free. Truth & security are synonymous but to the minds of many, real security in the world is ultimately based on coin.

The sad fact of religion's lack of mettle in the face of compromise brings glaringly to mind the fact that in general they have their power only in poverty. When the attacks on truth comes there is little for it to survive on. There is little empowerment in false promises made with well meaning words

that are really not fully comprehended by those who speak them.

Most Religions speak with good intention from the protection & validation of the structure that supports them. If religions can not explain the nature of evil in the same breath that they speak of love, then this 'love' is indeed an empty promise to feed the belly of temporary need.

Without understanding & acknowledging the information that under all conditions of life each & all are at all times 'under control', we have no way of defending ourselves when the challenges come. To know logically that we are controlled is to break the stranglehold, thereby allowing a shift in consciousness that will drive the beast back from our door.

Love & the Principle of Limitation

All relationships give birth to a third personality that takes power from the individual.

“Falling” in Love

To enter the beauty of love with another human being is to touch heaven & to feel its breath. It is the joy of joys that tempts the false promise that one has finally arrived. But, there is no utopia to be found within a point of reference & Just because the counter-opposite that maintains the illusion happens to be the love of one's life does not change the rules or make it any less an illusion to be transcended. Thought lives through the ignorance of others & if the Lovers are unaware of the truth of reference they become easy victims to be directed into the benign condition of believing that they have found their utopia.

Equanimity is the only utopia (Unity) & it may only be approached, never achieved. This is so because as long as one has a body to reflect, one is under control. The term ‘falling in love’ is appropriately named for those unaware but should be changed to ‘rising in love’ for those aware. To achieve unity is to have become the mirror that watches. By eliminating reflection we lose desire for the loved one as we increasingly become the one who watches.

The value of positive movement in all circumstances must be emphasized so that containments may be transcended. Most people aspire to security in the relative because they have little or no conception of the ultimate. A choice must be made to continue on the path or to set up camp. The truth will know in any case & those who set up camp will reap its harvest in the pain required to move them along. It is better to move along consciously than to be pushed along.

Anything more than one is less.

Radical Division

The dividing line between right & wrong must be established under the same radical parameters as Reality & Illusion: Illusion is wrong & Reality is right (illusions are our stepping stones to Reality). This means that everything of energetic function is essentially wrong. Energy can not exist without referring to another. All identifications must be acknowledged as illusion & treated as such. By maintaining the awareness of improper identification people can avoid the pitfalls of ego that drag them down to be measured & incarcerated within their comfort zones.

As we participate in the process of dispelling illusions we become part of our cure rather than spreading our disease. The lightness of being engages as the value of dismembering rigid structures reveals increasing levels of freedom. Desire & neediness diminish as the structures reduce to become as liquid - holding on to nothing, flowing into & out of situations without grasping to control or contain anyone or anything. It is an increasing state of independence & responsibility where all is seen in the here & now. All is honored in its precise moment & released to the freedom of its own perfect choice. It is a state of surfing epiphanies, always catching the wave at its crest without ever entering the fall. It is only by acknowledging the radical limitations of all illusion that we may eye the prize in spite of the distractions.

Radical Division

*There is no middle ground with Reality
Things are either Real
Or they are, very simply, not Real.*

*If nothing is Real
Then all is illusion.*

*If all is illusion
Then all is magical.*

*If all is magical
Then everything is possible.*

*If everything is possible
Then we have no limitations.*

*If we have no limitations
Then we are capable of becoming Real.*

*“He who binds to him a joy
Does the winged life destroy
But he who kisses the joy as it flies
Live in Eternity’s sunrise.”*

- William Blake

There are none so enslaved as those who falsely believe they are free.
- Goethe

Control Dynamics/Deferment

The View

All relationships no matter how they are defined are a limitation to Power. It is through understanding the limitations of identity that one releases to the View as opposed to any point looking to the View. The View is Power whereas any point to the View is energy. The object is to convert energy back to Power such as releasing knots to a rope.

Because it has the least restricted point to the View, the primary reference (Thought) controls all subsequently reduced references by keeping them in prisons called 'time'. This is Thought coming to life through the confusion of all states of metamorphosis within its control. Those who gather closest to the awareness of Thought as a singular event are invariably the most attacked. Attacks on this level are as subtle as are subjectively required to contain the prey & may on the higher levels of exchange be administered through apparently noble validations that give the subject the false impression of furthering the advances of man to spiritual advantage. Thought takes each to the shadow-lands of their awareness & will pay any price to contain a prey – even make him Pope if necessary. The original prototype that is Thought knows all & measures each & every condition perfectly to maintain anonymity.

Achilles Heel

Without awareness of the control advantage of Thought, each & all are controllable. Over & over in the course of human history, Thought has used this trump card to divert the possibility of exposure (Chapter 4). Thought has always found ready recipients within the ranks of the elite to wear its mask of deception.

It is only through non-attachment may one be released from the bondage of Thought. Approaching the experience of non-attachment requires a process that sees each definition as a stepping stone to be constantly dissolved underfoot. Thereby, to be replaced by newly evolving ever ascending steps. The importance of always moving forward must be internalized. A refusal to release from the seduction of one step to another only measures the grip of control that the primary view has over the condition.

To understand control dynamics in terms of the mechanical application

of energy is to enable one to measure correctly the advantage of moving on in spite of all conditions of life that tend to define one as anything other than 'nothing' (God). It is to remain close to the awareness that because the primary view knows us better than we know ourselves it always has the upper hand. To know & accept this information has great power in itself because it changes the condition of being stolen from, to a condition of observing the thief in action & neutralizing its power.

Everything Is Perfect

As definitions are dissolved they become increasingly formless to appear fluid & flexible. No longer will one be bothered by the common conditions of life as the realization grows that each & every private decision engages reactions that create ever increasing forms of control that are designed always to divert attention away from truth. To accept all conditions of life as perfect according to our own dictates makes one aware of personal power & how to use the mind to release from conditions of control. All must be released into the fire of transcendence to become as fluid as water, allowing no hardness for the thief of control to slice with its cutting sword.

Worrying

Within the awareness of truth worry no longer exists for it is recognized as the thief in action. By the logical refusal of all states of worry, one releases to the flow where it becomes known that alignment with Power is incredibly better than alignment with energy. It is finally to know & accept the difference between being a point of view & being the view.

Ego

Ego is an escape from freedom.

Ego is any point of view one has to oneself. It is a structure that forms to represent relationship. Self, One or God is the common name that exists as a constant for all when the work of resolving ego structures is done.

All of everything can exist only if it has another for identification & purpose e.g. medicine could not exist without disease; weapons can not exist without the need for survival; fear can not exist without loss; negative can not exist without positive; energy can not exist without imbalance etc.. All are opposing dualities that require reconciliation so that one can not provide an excuse for the other to exist. The universe is an illusion that remains in place because of all the action/reaction that is constantly forming & re-forming in an endless attempt to crawl out of a prison that most do not know even exists.

Ego maintains the body in space & time.

Security

We are as rats in a trap & the trap is our own delusions. We enter into different landscapes cautiously & when we feel safe we settle down to a peaceful life in the hope that the beast of discontent will not come knocking on our door. We know that the beast is searching for us, we feel it through our fear & sooner or later we want to increase our security defenses - just in case! Nothing stays the same & nothing can be trusted. One can never have enough protection it seems, consequently, the quest is to stay ahead of the pack so that one may not be swallowed up by the increasing demands of the unseen beast that follows so close behind.

We are directed into patterns of control ready to feed the cannons roar. If we had proper information we would not have so many points of view to scare us into negative reactions. We establish points of reference on false information & we apply our effort to make them constant only to ultimately realize that they are vulnerable because all are based on weak foundations. Then panic as the scramble begins for a new point of reference to replace the old. On & on it goes, forever chasing ones own tail only to find that catching it is always going to be a severe disappointment as we continue to cannibalize ourselves.

Limitation

Everything of ego is a point of reference destined to failure when brought to its ultimate conclusion. It is not possible to exist in the world without having an ego, therefore, to follow & believe in anything in the world is an act of submission to the beast of control. That is, unless one has the awareness of the Principle of Limitation that recognizes the shortcoming of all illusion & the necessity of ego systems as a necessary process towards becoming Real, & nothing more!

The informed one will recognize the limitation of being an illusion & make allowances for it by seeking to eliminate expectation in the true awareness that any perceived utopia in terms of a point of reference is on a crash course. To live in this way is to honor the Self (God) as the center of all activity & to recognize that any point of view to the Self is therefore limited. One is obliged to move around to get different views that will lead to a better overall perspective - kind of like being at a crowded sports event. But always, it must be brought to awareness that the purpose is not just to get a better view but ultimately to become the view itself.

By seeing the value of this awareness one must never be content with any point of view no matter how seductive it is. It must be realized that the very seduction of safety & validation is a form of control that tempts one to believe that the constancy of the definition is in fact real. The primary conspirator of creation fools us to believe that we can be welcome & safe in its house. This universe is not our home. We do not belong here & the sooner we measure this the better it will become for all the divine rats trying to be released from a prison they can't see.

Ego is a point of view to be destroyed into its own Self.

Ethnic & Religious Identifications

God is the elementary archetype of man.

- C.J. Jung

One Is Never Two

Too much credit is given to things of the past. The truth is that all is happening right now & it is only right here & now, free of baggage, that we must apply our attention.

If people do not know who they are they can not know how to be. If they do not know how to be, they will assume different postures & identifications according to their traditions & training. Usually, these represent areas of comfort that are not true identifications any more than e.g. a Moslem believing that he/she is a Moslem or a Jew believing that he/she is a Jew. They may accept these as convenient forms of identification for want of something better but the fact remains that the truth of their primary identification is something much more profound than any system or structure they may gather around themselves for protection.

All identifications are deferments of responsibility.

Due mainly to the inability to rationalize procreation, encroachment on ethnic & religious safety zones are becoming more & more threatening. The usual reaction is to fight back in self-righteous indignation “to defend the way of life” - a noble cause? It is not noble. It is just fear of losing identification & having nothing to replace it with other than being assimilated into the identification of the oppressor. People in general are not empowered with true awareness & do not believe that they are infinitely more than the religious constructs that failed in their duty to inform them. Consequently they become victims of the monster feeding in their garden.

“All is One” is a radical statement about Reality.

People everywhere need to be empowered with the awareness that they are God. There is only one God & each one both collectively & singularly are it. This must be explained in terms of logic. No more guessing!

The universe is supported by vibration & all energies are forms of identification dictated by a point of reference or attachment to another. God

does not require another for identification & does not vibrate between polar opposites. God in an absolute sense can not exist on its own in a material or energetic form. God is not an illusion. (See Ch. 5A)

Movie

One is the only Reality & is our true condition always. It does not go away. We are as a movie watching ourselves in action & forgetting that it's only a movie. If we stop our movies from playing we return to how we always have been or ever will be: One.

Compassion

Because One is not a duality, nothing of energy can describe completely who we are. All is suspect - a vast spectrum of passing phases of illusion to be transcended ultimately to balance. This is the journey all must take alone. The truth of One is an inclusive condition. With this in mind, compassion becomes an imperative as it measures our best selfish advantage.

How did we get so lost?

Thought maintains an active conspiracy of ignorance against wisdom. We are unaware of the bigger picture. People defer responsibility constantly & in ways they never pause to doubt. Getting married & bringing children into the world is a prime example of irresponsible behavior. 'Falling' in love is appropriately named unless it is understood in its true context. Otherwise, it is indeed falling from the state of autonomy required to do the work of coming home alone. The best married couples are single people.

Control landscapes are vast & their motivating principle is fear. Fear of non-identification drives everything to protect, identify & defend.

People defer their divine responsibility because not only do they have no logical basis for understanding that they are God, they are also unaware of the existence of control & how control exists at every level. Always, there is something controlling something else & always the protagonists within each event are controlled by even more sinister levels of control. It is the nature of the beast & it is a conspiracy against every structure of energy by the first energetic illusion - Thought.

Control is another name for Thought.

Thought is the most knowing energy. Therefore, it has the least requirement to 'think'. Because it has more awareness than all subsequent universal energies it pulls the strings that control all. It can do this because its relative timelessness allows it to be everywhere at once as it promotes the movement of the slaves to do its bidding within its own house.

Maintaining Control

Thought achieved the movement it requires to become 'God' in the world by building structures using only itself as the common building block. In this way, as the new forms came into being they had no idea that they were being controlled. They reacted to their sense of loss by enacting their own controls in their ongoing attempts at identification. Thought rides the singular domino that describes everything. It has control of all subsequent controls & it will not release its grip until we become aware of the dynamic & begin to fight back.

The Linear Disadvantage

Thought guides people into linear patterns. Linear patterns are as sheep-pens where the animals are held for slaughter. Only as much sheep as is necessary to maintain the life of Thought are sacrificed. The remainder are on hold until the time comes when 'Control' needs finer weapons. All are different levels of feedstock to be sacrificed to the God of momentum at the beast's discretion. On it goes as the linear advantage self-destructs to be reformed into its own pain over & over again.

The Temptation

There is no escape. Thought controls everything because it is singular – it is 'God' deciding to cash in. Yet, it is not God because it is 'God seeing God'. This constitutes a structure & it is this structure that reduced God's view of itself enough to tempt it to control a universe.

Conspiracy

As individuals, we must become aware of this conspiracy that pervades our consciousness. We must identify the true nature of control as a dynamic & accept that we are being maintained in the world only to allow Thought to live through us. We must see the beast for what it is & expose it.

Perspective

The world's current population is approx. 6 billion & continuing to rise. In

fact, the population has been doubling every 30 – 40 years. This means that within the next 40 years, if this statistic continues to hold true, the world will be unable to sustain itself ecologically.

The effect of this will be massive decreases in population as the Gaia effect reacts to save itself by ridding itself of a cancer that it perceives as threatening to its life. It may, following the rule of all ignorance, be trusted to fight for its own survival.

In view of this coming Armageddon, all religions & ethnic groups will have to re-evaluate & drop their hard positions to gain a more inclusive perspective. In order to lessen the events to come they will have to become mutually inclusive through acceptance of the truth that all are under the control of the beast, all are fooled - all are One.

NO MORE DEFERMENT!!

There must be no more deferment through group identifications in any of their forms. All names must constantly change until all are under the common name of God. It is time to come home to that which never left, that which waits patiently to receive us. It is time to take personal responsibility for clearing the screens of illusion that plays us like fools. It is a time for individuals to stand apart & say, “I will not be controlled, I am God & I am whole, I am all there is to own”.

Today is a good day to die.

You Is Who You Aint'!

*Thousands of mythic scenarios
To introduce you to yourself
"Cuz if you ain't who you is
You is who you ain't".*

*If you ain't who you is
Then you are something else?
Something less than you
Something not quite Real.*

*But then, who are you for Real?
You are God
Nothing less, there is no more
God is everything at home.*

*Jesus said he has weaned us with milk
Because we are incapable of real food
Did his best with the means he chose:
Taught by example, told us stories, used magic.*

*But after he died we capitulated
Bartered his sacrifice for a golden crown
Missed the point!
God is within, always within - never out.*

*If we ain't who we is
Then we are not Real?
If we are not Real, we are illusions
"You is who you ain't"*

*We exist within these illusions
Accepting their apparent realities
The alternative to stepping outside
Too great a task - too much to risk.*

Continued

*We are babies peeking out of armor
Trying to be safe & out of sight
But the monster dwells within the shell
Keeping the babies safe in hell.*

*For babies to become who they are
They need to be free to grow
No restrictions designed to control their flow
They must lose their fear.*

*Screen after screen they must burn free
Climbing the steps of the pyramid
Keeping their focus in violent storms
Trusting the force when there's nothing to hold on to.*

*As illusions fall away
They become more & more real
More & more aware that they are still not Real
Having the sense to know the deal.*

*When the vibration ache has ceased
They will be released into the nothingness of everything
The stillness of completeness
Finally, we will be who we is.*

The Missing Link

The missing link in systems of belief is the failure to understand the fundamental driving force behind all of life's activities that is defined in all its many faces in every tendency to control anything at all. At first glance, it may seem that this is an arbitrary choice but on further observation it comes to light that the desire to control is always based on the fear that comes from improper identifications.

Control always limits freedom & freedom is the knowledge that one is God. God does not need to control anything because if one is aware that one is already perfect, one recognizes that anything more is obviously less & therefore, suspect as to intent. This 'intent' is the root that drives all. It is the primary Thought & we kneel to do its bidding each time we seek to control. The existence of Thought is very real & needs to be recognized so that it may be flushed out into the light.

The pain of recovery goes on whether it is chosen or not. To live in death is to live as God in the world & its rewards are endless. Life becomes a playground where all things material become powerless under the scrutiny of the light of awareness. It is the art of recognizing that all that's required for the Power to manifest is to step aside to allow its unlimited potential to manifest of its own accord.

Systems of belief do not really believe that each individual is God. Systems have their own agendas & as such insist on their autonomy. Sometimes without anyone in particular influencing it. All systems want to live. The experience of God is singular & thereby threatening to the control of systems. The protective umbrella they create offers a safe haven or excuse for individuals to defer the work of becoming God.

Individuals are not empowered enough to want to accept the radical responsibility & loneliness of dying into their own personal fear to achieve themselves. Many religions give lip-service to God & do not want to risk losing the power & validation that comes from controlling masses of people through fear of the God - OUT THERE!!

There is no God out there! – all is within, all is within. Personal responsibility to re-claim God is not an ego trip. It is not noble to appear humble in deference to God under the guise of protecting the un-initiated

from the 'wrath of God' unless they follow their rules. As if God can be abused by anyone with the fortitude to journey through the private & lonely landscape required to achieve it.

The Power knows itself & comes only to the humble. The ones who choose to control events invariably create disaster after disaster as they limit this unlimited Power that is completely available to all simply for a change of mind – a change of mind that honors the laws of reciprocation necessary when one is in the presence of a deity: the one God; one's own Self.

A Few Basics...

There is only one Thought ever!

This one Thought is the actively aware component of everything on every level of energetic activity.

The process we call 'thinking' is a domino effect of this one Thought.

There is only one domino & it comes back completely through One every time it falls.

It activates & maintains the movement that describes every illusion because it is the most timeless energy.

We are not aware of this timelessness because we are identified within linear environments that are defined in terms of this movement (time).

Because Thought is primal it is the most aware & it is this awareness that gives it control over all else.

Everything is disappearing & re-appearing at a rate that matches subjective 'thinking' patterns.

All 'thinking' develops into structures of the one Thought & it is the purpose of life is to break these structures down through the mind's rational process.

The breakdown is facilitated in a unique way in that as each thought-form

comes to life it elicits a perfect response from the heart of knowing that allows the best possible condition to regain advantage.

Just as an in-breath demands an out-breath so also the universe & everything in it. This statement describes the ‘wings of opposites’ consistent throughout life as a vehicle to provide a means of transport to home.

Everything is disappearing & re-appearing & the rate of this cycling back & forth is different for each part of a part. The more often an individual mind cycles back to the source the more wisdom it receives – such as going to the well more often yields more water. The raising of vibration is a journey through the patterns of all who went before. All our ancestors are here now, all is happening now.

Wisdom is the awareness of being God.

Ranges of vibration maintains the platforms we call life. It is the very means of it, a prop for the illusion. If the motion should suddenly stop, everything would immediately become Real by disappearing into Unity.

All thinking is negative. Its movement is the illusion we want to destroy. However, thinking is necessary as the only means of approach to the ultimate goal of non-thinking or all-knowing. This is so only because human beings require a process for reconciliation to occur.

Inching Towards Liberation

*Of Thought is what I am
A reflection of truth
Outside myself
Barreling through space & time
Out of control, lost!
I am seeking to know - what?
I am lost!
Groping desperately
For the strands of interconnection
Trying to figure it out?
This pain, this loss
I'm inching my way toward death
Towards freedom
I am inching towards liberation.*

*We are best measured by those moments when compassion transcends
conditioning.*

Truth Has No Opinion

Wisdom: the awareness of being God.

Consider all your points of view at best as being only more or less right. Truth & freedom are synonymous. Freedom can only be measured in terms of truth & vice versa. In order to be truly free we must be without opinion. There is no one on the planet who does not have a point of view on something. Consequently, in an absolute sense no one is completely free.

Freedom is a state of approach that marches with truth; as the truth is won freedom is gained. Everything we believe in is necessarily wrong. Nevertheless, what we believe is valid as long as we accept that each belief is part of the necessary process required to approach the condition of non-reference which is the one & the only truth.

With this in mind one should not hang on too tightly to opinions but rather seek to release them in due course. As freedom is won, the infrastructure required to maintain it becomes less & less complex & when absolute freedom is won it comes with absolute simplicity where there is no limitation of structure at all. Truth measures freedom & Freedom measures truth. They are intimates & will not be fooled.

The more we complicate God the less aware we become that we are God.

The only conclusion to Self-denial (God denial) is Armageddon & it has happened over & over as we constantly annihilate ourselves like buffalo over a cliff. To go within, means that one realizes that because one is already God all needs are taken care of. Each must simply pay attention to getting out of their own way so that the God that they know they are can release in consequent measure to the clearing & opening created by the individual.

To put one's trust in God is not an act of faith when it is already known that one is God. This awareness welcomes all conditions of life as being necessary to continue clearing the opening. For a person with this awareness, the power of God reveals to match the continued & diligently committed process of opening (third eye).

Power

Power returns as energy is released. The Power matches the degree of opening by embracing the individual with acts of profound capability such as to make ridiculous any probability curve in mathematics. Very simply, there is nothing that is not possible for this Power to achieve. As the individual is graced with this awareness it becomes more & more obvious that there is indeed something very special going on.

The magnitude of this Power is unlimited & absolute within each individual. Many people have tried to harness it by various means but it is unavailable to them to the extent that they do not understand the nature of it. To gain its advantage one must knock humbly on its door with the humble touch of a feather.

False Freedom

‘...to be or not to be, that is the question’, the choice to run away from or to run towards truth – to be part of the disease or to be part of the problem? Truth & freedom are synonymous but we usually compromise truth to gain false freedom. It’s an epidemic. It’s remarkable just how much false freedom one can achieve by applying the laws of linear obsession to personal advantage. This activity is just the mathematical truth of manipulating advantage based on having more cards to play in the game of gain. It is the illusion of power that keeps the protagonists in the game & like fools they bite the apple all the while.

Jesus must have been frustrated to have had to resort to the shock value of matter manipulation to get people’s attention. It got their attention for a little while & then they really nailed him to the cross. The conversion of energy to Power is the secret that screams to be heard but without proper awareness & the humility that comes with this awareness we abuse it just as we abuse the planet that supports us. We are oblivious to wisdom & basically care less as long as we are getting our needs met.

When the balancing wars & disasters come, we will point the finger to define the enemy & just as we always do, we will even sacrifice our children to the fire as our first line of defense. Then we will move through the ranks as the fire demands an even higher price. Finally, few will remain safe as the price for continuing deferment measures to the automatic demand for reciprocal balance.

We must stop the leaves from falling. We must leave this place & return to where we came from. We must personally decide to enter into our own awareness & act from our own center in all matters. We should pay attention to our individual selves & stop worrying about what others are doing. Others are not our concern. We are God & they are God & that is all we need to know. Each one is all there is & all does not require anything more.

Each seed must grow its own flower & there is only one flower for all.

All is within, go & find it...

There are only two aspects to consider - Reality & Illusion. Anchor yourself in Reality & watch the world go by. See yourself as God playing with illusions. Today is a good day to die. This is the work - all else is secondary & comes about of its own accord.

That sad animal being driven once again to Armageddon by the beast needs to wake up to its own condition & realize that the beast only exists because we continue to allow it to do so. By facing the beast on every level individually & collectively its power diminishes & the sad animal transforms by image through image until finally there is no image at all – finally home to its true self: you & I as One.

People observe the world through darkened lenses without ever realizing that they themselves are being observed with clarity.

Note: what we do is less important than how we think about what we do. We require a process to become that which we already are & to each their own. The important thing is to be aware that all illusion is process & never an end in itself. All states of process must be transcended. This is not a choice.

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 7



Homeward Bound

The Elementary Particle

The Bible says:

“In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, & unto dust shalt thou return...”

“In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread...” And what is this sweat if not anxiety from the pressures of loss, & what is this bread we eat if not our relentless attempts at feeding our identifications in this sea of loss.

‘Dust’ represents the elementary particle we return to when our energetic constructs have been released. All identifications are different masses of the same ‘particle’ clamming together in a complex reductive process driven by fear & desire. When released, all complexity dissipates to the one elementary particle: all comes to just the one Thought whose movement creates our realities. When all reduce to the elementary particle the movement stops. All reference to any other is then shed to become One. Thereby, the elementary particle that is Thought loses identification to become infinite – to become reborn again until the gathering is complete.

The ability to break down rigid structures of elementary particles is consistent with the ability to release definitions; To not lock-on as we so tend to do. All children at various points have this anti-definition power as do some of the worlds few remaining indigenous cultures e.g. the Australian Aborigines.

All energetic structures are a coalescence of elementary particles (prototypes of Thought). As they are broken down by 'non-thinking' they enter the simplicity that predicates the ability to change form at will. The 'Innocents' enter power naturally & lose it as they begin to 'think'. Thought does not need to 'think' because it is already what 'thinking' is.

Drugs & Addiction

Drugs should not be held responsible for the ills of society any more than a child should be blamed for being born.

The use of words in trying to get through to an addict is usually quite useless. They twist all information to their own advantage & use it as a weapon to remain in 'control'. Alcohol is less kind than most because it has many friends & allows a slow descent to the devastation required for an addicted person to even admit that there is indeed a problem.

All of the people associated with addicts facilitate their descent by continuing attachment. The addict may be a father, a mother, a son, a daughter or a friend. In all cases, the sooner it is decided to 'pull the rug out from under' the faster will be the recovery time. Unfortunately, families are usually in denial & this is the biggest block to recovery. The addict will, as is usually the case, have built up relationships with all concerned that keep them in some way subservient to them; subtle things such as past indiscretions long forgotten but forever fermenting in the addict's mind. Nothing is sacred as he/she maintains the battleground that allows the beast to feed. It must always be remembered that the addict has given over control to the demon & that all words & actions will be used as tools to maintain the condition.

Truly, the kindest thing that can be done by families is to realize quickly that the only way to reach the pure soul of the loved one lost within, is to allow him/her to sink as fast as possible by removing all supports. To continue to support & facilitate is only to continue to breed dysfunction until the pain of its affliction & devastation is so obvious & heart-rending that finally, someone is forced to cry, enough!! Better late than never. Unfortunately, if late, the addict may well be beyond physical repair & the facilitators so injured themselves that whole new cycles of dysfunction spin off to become manifest in their own lives; new stock for the beast.

It is always best to recognize the condition early on & go about the business of disengagement so that the lack of support forces the addict to fall to the level of intolerance necessary for him/her to decide to come back on their own steam. It is of course, understandably difficult for a family to release a loved one to a condition such as this & take the chance that the raw hatred

they will suffer as a result is a far better option than taking the loved one by the hand & descending into the abyss with them.

There is no easy way with this condition & to pretend that there is no problem is only to defer the inevitable. The addict can not continue without support & if families are conscious of the nature of addiction they will accept that the loved one is already removed from them & is just being propped up. It is a great deception & all gets sucked into its gun as the walking dead then stoop to any level necessary to stay alive by stealing the power of others. It is best to realize that when an addiction has taken control of a person, that person is under lock & key to be allowed out only when it suits the new owners advantage in maintaining control.

Please understand that your mom or dad or your son or daughter or friend is no longer available because something 'other' has come & stolen their life. This condition creates the symptom that is addiction. Their system has weakened to the point that deferment has reached a level that has allowed a demon to take over the body. I use the word demon to describe an energy that has realized an advantage by moving into the space created.

When people die their essential soul goes to heaven but all of the unreconciled events of their lives remain behind to await another chance to find life through the 'conscious' process of a body. When a soul comes into the world it is surrounded by these energies & as the child grows these energies' watch for their chance to come back in. If the person does not protect the soul with due diligence they will give away their Power to what they perceive will give them protection & safety. This is always a false promise because as the gradual loss of Power transfers itself to energy it invites in more & more past indiscretions to be reconciled.

By not realizing what is happening one descends into increasing levels of addiction as more & more controlling entities seek to live through the body. The essential soul becomes a prisoner under lock & key & the focus of the new owner or owners is now to remain alive by fooling all the supports into maintaining their existence. Make no mistake about it this condition is very real & whenever addictive behavior is observed you can be sure that the demons are at work. For families to accept that an addicted loved one is already lost & out of control & to act accordingly no matter how much pain it brings is to provide the best facilitation possible for the loved one to recover.

This recovery is the decision to take back the power that has been given away. The addict must do this alone for it is a lonely journey made all the more so because any help offered will be used by the demon to get another hook in. In all cases, the addict must face the 'grim reaper' & decide there & then whether he/she wants to stay in the world or not. When one actually looks death in the face the advantage of having a body comes to awareness in that it becomes understood that the purpose of life is to return balance to all the energies left behind each time they left the world. They realize that all the demons that have been doing the driving are really themselves in the many ways that they have been irresponsible in their current & past lives.

We thereby learn to love them all & as such they respond in kind & become eager & willing to measure their best advantage. The demon grip releases as they become aware that they are not being cast out, that they are not separate from the soul. They realize that they are, in fact, the very soul they are trying to control. This is a revelation that invites the empowerment of seeing the advantage of changing to gain it. This is the process of reconciliation that must be engaged by each & all in the world. There are no enemies anywhere, only lack of understanding.

As the addict continues to make peace with the jailors the gates open & the person comes back into Power. This is a most joyous event to be celebrated because in order for it to happen it required the engaged awareness of family & friends to 'disengage' in order to facilitate the event of recovery. This is perhaps the greatest love that one person can show for another. It is the exercise of the same dynamic described earlier in Chapter 5B.

Finding the Power

We seriously compromise ourselves by taking drugs without understanding the nature of the beast. The beast needs to control & ignorance is its weapon. If people do not know themselves they fall victim & this is because the mind rationalizes according to the information available to it. Proper information is usually limited & therein lies the weakness. To the degree that people do not know the truth measures the degree that they fall prey to their own ignorance.

This is the feeding ground for the beast & when events evolve to surround the level of ignorance the resultant negativity feeds on itself. Finally, to the extent that life becomes such an affliction that from the very depth of is heard a cry of utter despair 'I want to die!' It is at this point when all is lost

that one stands on the precipice of Power.

If the affliction drives one to be truly dead to the body's desires, then the person may turn to face the beast & say without fear 'I am already dead, so do with me as you will, you have won.' This is a shallow victory for the beast because its only power is through the use of body fear or ego. When all is given over to the beast it is as useless to it as a used battery. In the meantime our former addict, quite unexpectedly, has come alive through this action, thereby releasing the Power within. It's a grand surprise to the ex-addict who now comes to the realization that this Power was there all along & that it would not have been necessary to go through all the pain if it was only understood & taught at the onset what the true condition of life is.

The Ground State of Ignorance

All energy systems come into being through the force created by intention. Need creates the intention & intention brings to life the answer. The ground state of ignorance is what best represents the level at which we are to learn the lessons that will enable us to raise our levels of vibration. This is so because we ourselves choose this platform to match our precise need.

Unfortunately, instead of honoring the medium for the perfect classroom it provides we seek to escape from it without doing the work. We put out the intention that we wish to defer the work & thereby comes the means of escape.

Drugs in the less traditional sense came to life through the desire to escape. As the need was met, it fell under the empty promise it provided, thereby causing greater need which in turn brought to life more & more increasingly sophisticated drugs to match the growing dependency.

The result of this ongoing deferment is to reduce the body's immune system making it more & more susceptible to disease which in its turn sends out the intention for other new forms to come to life. On & on it goes in a sad & tragic march through hell.

Taking the Easy Path

Drugs provide a means of access to the dimensions of mind beyond the ground state of ignorance. When the trip is over what's left is the memory of the experience & a feeling of unease. Without responsible awareness this activity increases the bridge between where we are & where we need to be. It translates to an increase in soul loneliness that upsets the purpose of the initial

teaching platform. Once the easy road is discovered, a false promise takes hold that compromises the purpose of the platform making it harder still to come to terms with it. Consequently, many, after discovering drugs do not want to go back & do the work, choosing instead to follow the escape route.

Why this decision to defer is so easily taken is mostly because of ignorance & partly because humans in general are optimists. They believe that they are in control & will usually proceed to play on both side of the fence. They look at others & say 'I could never be like that.' Then, as time passes, the insidious draining of ongoing deferment slowly takes power from the individual & they begin to pass all the stages without realizing that others are now saying 'I could never be like that.'

The reason they accede so easily to their false optimism is because they do not comprehend the landscape from a true perspective. They do not know the meaning of life & its objectives. They have not been empowered with the information that they are God & that their work by their own choice is to return to where they came from by paying their dues. Paying their dues means going about the work of reconciling their issues so that they will come to the balance necessary to raise their level of vibration from the starting point of reasonable possibility that they themselves chose. As each pay their dues to their karmic complement it becomes a tool for transcendence that will progress from one level to another in an ongoing metamorphosis through states of bliss that will not fall like a rock from a false promise.

The dead are alive & the alive are dead.

The Conspiracy to Confuse

There are profound reasons why the truth of life is blocked from discovery. One has only to look back at the many pivotal moments of history where Control conspired to divert truth through the manipulation of otherwise powerful beings who succumbed to their own particular level of ignorance when Control took them into the shadow-lands of their own ignorance. They all lacked essential information on the dynamic construct of Control & this was the weakness that allowed schism after schism to spin truth into tangential trajectories away from its essentially circular motion.

Empowerment

The root cause of addiction is lack of empowerment & the irresponsibility that results from it. Empowerment is the basic understanding that each & all is equally & completely God & that there is only one God. It is an important

distinction to note the difference between 'being God' & 'being a God.' No one can be a God because all are God already. There is only one God & God does not ever leave us, we do.

Every seed must grow its own flower & there is only one flower for all.

As God we must strike out alone in the sure knowledge that everything we require for the journey of returning from 'being away' is already contained within us. We must use this information & its unlimited potential to progress through the karmic debris of our lives, clearing & purifying ourselves into higher & higher states of vibration as we go. This must be achieved alone.

Increasing vibration equalizes all difference to same as it continues to gather the harvest to One. When ultimately, the vibration becomes so high that it includes all, it will then have become the common flower of all. This potential must be realized through the balancing process of getting high naturally or raising vibration in a way that does not defer personal responsibility, thereby, building itself under a solid foundation of support as it grows.

Deferment

By balancing our differences & reconciling opposites on the ground state of ignorance we gradually advance into harmony with the psychedelic realms of interaction. When this process is understood as 'paying ones dues', deferment in all of its forms is seen as escapism. People may run but they cannot hide because they themselves are whom they run from. Deferment through the use of drugs is an attempt at stealing heaven before its time & impacts most directly on the person taking the drug. However, there are endless other forms of deferment that can be even more insidious in their fall-out impact. The beast works best undercover & we observe the results of this fall-out in the psychic mess we observe through the lives of people everywhere.

All forms of deferment result in a disorientation that promotes the need to control something; a misguided attempt to feel safe by stealing the power of others to replace what has been lost. It is a vicious cycle cannibalizing itself. Each must build their own power through responsible application to becoming the God that they already are. Power that is stolen has no value to the thief & only increases the need in the same way a drug does. This is a dynamic that exists at every level of human activity & is not limited to drug abuse. All forms

of deferment are indeed drugs that steal essential power, thereby, creating a soul vacuum whose immediate need must be met by whatever will fill it at the time. This is addiction & it exists all the time & most especially in those who never took an illegal drug in their lives.

We Create All

There are personal reasons why we exist at a ground state of ignorance instead of within the higher states produced by drugs. It is important to understand that the only reason we are removed from the higher state at all is because in one way or another we are directly responsible for the condition or we have chosen to be here for higher reasons – All is One.

With this in mind it should become a prerogative to return to our more natural state & this may only be achieved from the ground state. There is no way to defer this responsibility. It is personal. Through the use of drugs we may access the dimensions of beauty we left behind by our own indulgence. We must now pay our dues to return to what we once knew. When we take drugs we should always remember that it is a gift, a reminder that there is work to be done. We should honor the gift & be responsible enough to treat it with proper reverence for it provides a vision of what we are required to achieve by applying ourselves diligently to balancing the challenges of daily life.

Cultural Pimp

Trance mediums are nothing new. Trance has always been used with complimentary drugs to induce states of engagement with the higher realms of vibration. In recent times we have seen the re-introduction of trance dancing to modern culture. It is a potent force but in recognition of the Cultural Pimp we live under, it must be examined as to the intention that re-introduced it?

Indigenous cultures used a combination of drugs & trance in sacred rituals to enter the experience of community with Unity or One. In general, the engagements were performed with due reverence to the fact that it was not an escape from responsibility but an empowerment of it.

Cultural Drug Addictions:

Medical;

The mainstream medical profession emphasizes eliminating symptoms

instead of applying attention to the root cause of a dysfunction. As a consequence, the lack of ease increases in ever growing cycles of demand, thereby creating the intention for more & more levels of sophisticated drugs to keep pace. This in turn activates the need for business infrastructures to provide the means. On it goes in a vicious cycle, one feeding of the other in a symbiotic relationship that has no future other than to fill the immediate need that serves only to create more need as the false promise is constantly brought to realization without the wisdom of seeing that this vein of activity has no future. The momentum creates the need & no one wants to take the initial hit to turn this raging monster around. All become as flies feeding obliviously on a buffalo's back as it heads for the cliff.

Law;

The profession of the Law has become an equal farce as the need for increasingly complicated forms of protection becomes big business. Security continues to be measured by acquisition & the fear grows as each new construct collapses under the weight of its false promise. The only true security is the vulnerability of no security at all but there is no hard evidence for people to believe this as they continue to load themselves unwittingly into the gun of the beast to become even more fragmented & alone. Fear feeds on fear as all ride the extinction 'merry go 'round.'

Food;

The food Industry is similarly disposed. The overpopulation that has resulted from our inability to rationalize procreation has created our need for substitutes to replace the natural diet we once had. We pack animals into obscene & unnatural growing patterns for the efficiency of producing more. We pump everything with growth hormones that enter into the human diet creating its own demand on immune systems unprepared for such attack. Business thrives as new & more efficient ways are discovered to produce more through cruelty to innocent creatures. The animals no longer a consideration as they are subjected to the humiliation of being reduced to no more than spit under the boot of irresponsibility. The means are meeting the demand & again business is booming as Armageddon looms.

The Primal Intuition

As the process of human deferment continues to create forms to match need, the primal intuition to participate in oneness manifests for increasing numbers through dependency on drugs. We force our way by battering the gate to heaven with new & better forms created to match the growing need. The body

tries to accept all & as it finds a place for each intrusion the high of the intrusion diminishes to create ever new & more sophisticated demands.

As the body meets each demand it is forced to a change that reduces its best condition to perform at the ground state. No turning back now, the hook is in & the trap is sprung. On it goes in the endless quest to finally find the true drug that will batter the doors of heaven to the ground allowing all to come home without doing the work. It is a false promise & the fall-out can be seen everywhere in the shattered remains of lives that could not keep up. Still the intrepid travel on, gathering more recruits as they go; their self validation requiring new enticements to introduce more & more to the 'easy way.'

Recruitment

Trance dancing is gaining power as a means to conscript the uninitiated to the ranks of deferment. Its symbiosis with complimentary drugs takes masses of people on magic rides to ecstasy: recruitment at grass roots level as they are seduced into states of irresponsible transcendence that speaks slyly into their ears 'Stay with us, it's too hard out there, all bullshit! Stay with us, we will get you home.'" On & on it produces the excuse for not doing the work, an excuse for the easy way out. This is part of the intentional conspiracy designed by our primary controller to raise the volume on the continuum of pain that keeps the worlds alive. This is Thought's world & we are its slaves. By our deferment we provide a guarantee to the beast that there is always going to be a steady supply of fuel to feed its fire.

Possibility for Harm

Modern trance dancing & drugs are synonymous. One goes with the other & no matter how it is dressed up as a means of attaching to the higher vibrations of heaven through waves of sound, it is still feeding the beast if it is not fully understood in the minds of all who participate that it is not a means of escape but a journey into the world that lies waiting when & only when the necessary work of finding balance on the ground state of ignorance is done.

Possibility for Good

At trance gatherings, the work of reconciling karma should be emphasized over & over so that it may consolidate within the minds of participants. Group environments such as trance mediums can fulfill a great advantage by initiating people to the proper balance of responsibility to action. If used correctly, trance dancing could be transformed into an important teaching medium where the use of drugs & trance together could inspire people to do

the work that is the real key to ‘getting high’. Participation should be supervised & attendance controlled. Rituals of thanksgiving should be performed before & after & the table should be set in such a way that all the participants are aware that they are sharing a sacred experience.

Reciprocity is the activating principle of divine exchange.

Trance & its enhancement by certain drugs could become the new temples for enlightenment that will energize positive momentum by inspiring the work ethic of personal reconciliation on the ground state.

It is always a good thing to have a sense of that which we seek in order to be motivated towards achieving it. For example, if one admires a car in a show-room, is it not an advantage to be able to drive the car before making the commitment of earning enough money to buy it? Unless one is seriously ill, the motivation to steal the car never comes into consciousness, yet we do not think twice about bartering the greatest prize of all, our souls.

The trance dancing medium presents a great opportunity because any time a community of people comes together it provides the possibility for engaging common awareness. The energy generated by a roomful of consciously informed people can be so intense that over time the higher states will be induced with less & less participation by stimulants. The vibration will automatically raise itself due to the common intent of the participants to honor the experience not as a means of battering the gates of heaven to steal but as a means of honoring the gift of being allowed to participate in future glory before its time. If this intent is internalized in the common heart of a roomful of people the higher realms themselves participate to match the degree of intent as is the general rule of life. We may finally understand the difference between ‘asking’ & ‘taking’ as the divine relationship unfolds.

Houses of Worship

Such awareness invites response from that which we had only guessed at before but now becomes more real as the spirit engages to be known as personal. This marks a change in the way one views oneself in the world after the experience is over. No longer is one alone because suddenly the spirit world has come alive. No longer do we feel lonely as we begin to fill our empty vacuum with the right essence that is not attached to a false promise. If

proper attention is paid to generate responsible awareness of the importance of doing the work on the ground state by instilling the values of All is One, trance dancing could become our new 'houses of worship' to replace the redundant 'cathedrals of deferment' we have been reduced to.

Isis Reborn

The ones who prepare the feast shall become the new priests & priestesses. Isis shall be reborn on the dance floor to unite the fragmented parts of her lover Osiris. Together, they shall invite the third part of the trinity, Set, to the dance & in an ecstasy of trance all will unite to One. The dance floor will vibrate & one & all gathered there shall enter into the unified ecstatic awareness of gathering into the eye of Horus to spend a little while with God. Afterwards, each will be inspired to bring to reality what they have been honored to participate in. Each will know that, individually, they contain the triad of Isis, Osiris & Set & will thereby be empowered to go about the quest of Isis in the world, uniting all by paying attention to the details of daily life on the ground state. Each will become Isis looking for the dismembered & scattered parts of Osiris & when the gathering is complete, the unified lovers shall rise from the ground state to meet the far seeing 'all controlling' Set who shall now see the error of his ways. All will become One & the eye of Horus will finally close to turn its attention completely within. The Light outside - In!

Desire Impurities

Conversation...

Joe:

All of everything is happening simultaneously. All events are contained in the NOW. There is no time other than the illusions we create. Illusions are the movement of Thought called 'thinking'. The purpose of life is to stop the movement of Thought so that we can transcend these illusions & return to Reality. We are blocked from returning because we do not understand what is behind our desire to control. We do not see the truth beyond control because the divine Power taken from us when we were without control & dependent is replaced with desire impurities that effectively deflect us from recovering our loss. These impurities manifest as involuntary overcompensations that defer the necessary work of personal balance.

Thought is a singular event always repeating itself, always flashing in & out. Within this infinity cycle is contained all the activity of worlds, all cycling on & off in the same instant. If Thought stops moving - all disappear! All is dependent on Thought & the time constructs we consider as real are merely measures of our rate of movement within the control of the Thought cycle (electromagnetic spectrum). By understanding the dynamic construct of control we automatically know that under every condition of life we are under the control of Thought. We further realize that the only way to neutralize this control is to die to desire. We may only die to desire by recovering our divine loss & for this to happen we must stop reacting & begin the exercise of conscious action; we must identify where & how our Power was taken from us & simply claim it back.

Jill:

All is understood in theory although perhaps slow in practice.... Carl Jung said "there is no free will if one has desire, it is the desire that consumes him." The Indian sage Patanjali also said "beyond desire lies the unconditional state of love that is One" in his scripture of the yoga sutras.

The truths of illusion, desire and unity are age-old. I love the ideologies of spiritual aspiration, but all the wisdom in the world can't replace pure and direct experience. It is only within the direct experience that the subtlest aspects of truth are revealed. When the observer finally accepts this

experiential truth as pure, transcendence to union can occur. Finding purity is an intuitive path of reconciliation for each of us. No one can directly experience for another... and we all must directly experience the truth of unity together for us to get 'home'. The work of loving, living and honoring the journey called life is something we all must work out. Suicide is not an option. So, honoring the path of life is the only option, as hard as it may seem sometimes. But hey! Isn't that what friends are for? So, how do we honor the path? Have compassion for those with similar trials, empathy for those whose trials you do not bear, tolerance for those who are different, and indifference for the ignorant of heart. It does no one any good to perpetrate spiritual negativity... may we live as love so that others may remember love in our presence....

Joe:

All is most definitely not understood in theory. If it was, we'd immediately know what tools to use to fix broken parts – just like a car. It is of little value to be quoting the sages & building bridges where the river is dry. There is a need for water here. I want you to tell me how you understand the workings of the dynamic construct. Maybe you believe that it cannot be understood by mortals, many believe this – they are wrong? I am curious to know where you stand in regard to the practical math of things so that we may share information that has Real meat to its bones. All that I believe is without protection & dying to change.

Jill:

For me to explain the mathematical workings of my own spiritual perceptions with you is doing neither of us any good ...especially if you believe there is no river. I believe the river is always flowing through all. My math is simple and amounts to connecting with the purity within experiential integrity and consistently working to strengthen that connection. That's what I'm about...simple, pure and true connection. And yes, I believe that mortals can have an understanding of 'the dynamic construct', at least I sure hope so. But just like fixing a car - you can only fix the car by learning how cars work. so lets start there, shall we?

Joe:

Indeed! We may only fix the car by learning how cars work. We must stop turning the heater knob thinking that it's the steering wheel. We may only stop the desire to enter into so many draining dark alleys of experience when we

learn how to direct our own vehicle. We should learn how to drive our car so that the car does not drive us. Unfortunately, many are loath to give up the seductive pleasures provided by their many drivers & would rather avoid information on responsibility in deference to 'having their cake & eating it too'. They do not realize that each of their desires are the manipulations of 'energy constructs' seeking a chance to come alive.

All desires are actually separate 'energy constructs' or entities to be reconciled. The reconciliation of desire is not achieved by indulgence but by addressing the root cause that enabled the desire to come to life.

All must be anchored in the principle of One. This is my guiding force no matter how I sometimes manage to screw it up. I recognize the force of intrusions known as desire & I give myself lots of latitude & forgive myself & others quickly. I then return to my foundation of One to continue to address the dysfunctional roots of my own desires.

I realize that the basic contradiction of One is that it is obviously non-energetic? We all know that the universe is energetic. How do we reconcile this? I know that the identifications of one thing apart from another are products of reference or duality. Our perception of energetic constructs rationalizes difference & communicates this to the brain where it is processed as such. But, because I accept One as my guiding principle I believe that no matter how my perceptions rationalize difference, I know that all of these constructs come back to the common nothingness of non-energy when their references are shed. The big problem for many is in believing that 'nothing' is better than everything. I believe that even the highest state of energy in the world is no more than the shine on a rich man's boot compared to One.

Jill:

I agree that we must shed everything in an attempt to reconcile ourselves back to One. By dropping our constructs and references we can liberate ourselves from the pains of our desires. By releasing into One we open ourselves up to all the possibilities for reconciliation. We give room for all seeming-separations to become aware of their relative positions and realize that they are not separate at all; that all is indeed in fact One. With loving kindness, we provide the invitation needed for these seeming-separations to reconcile their differences within One. I believe that reconciliation is most easily facilitated within the awareness of loving kindness. This is because these seemingly

separate energetic constructs are very sensitive to any disturbance. Pure loving kindness provides an arena of peace that allows for opening and release. Anything less than pure loving kindness is considered a disturbance and increases the tensions associated with fear, perpetuating the cycle of separation on some level. I feel that my experience is about reconciliation on many levels. The foundation of Oneness provides for me the arena in which to do that. So, as always, my opinion and experience is that this existence is a mirror of the One. We are all where we need to be right now in order to facilitate the possibility of reconciliation within each of us. Each of our experiences is an energetic challenge of reconciliation. This moment is a lesson in reconciliation, and this moment, and this one too. Each moment a new lesson in reconciliation. Moment by moment, breath by breath, always learning to return to One with a kind and loving attention. I am still learning.

Joe:

The exercise of loving kindness is best carried out by the One that knows how to use it to the advantage of all. To know & accept in a radical way that we are loved unconditionally is to be free of all attachment thereby available to be instruments of loving kindness in the world.

All of our wars & genocides are acts of loving kindness, all levels of violence are acts of loving kindness. All responses to everything everywhere are the kindest reaction possible to facilitate the mass of humanity to their divine advantage. We are God showing God the way home & God does not make mistakes. We do!

All energetic constructs are prototypical duplications. All are complex combinations of the same Thought. All are vested in their own advantage to survive & will react accordingly by drawing of weaker energies. To approach an energetic construct with loving kindness in the hope of dissolving it to its divine advantage is naïve unless this loving kindness is solidly anchored in the personal conviction that death is infinitely better than life (...shine on a rich man's boot etc.). Without this commitment to death the one approaching with loving kindness is seen as a weakness to be gorged on by the energetic construct. No 'construct' will give up the ship so easily & will only respond positively when it becomes convinced that the changes required will measure a selfish advantage. In the world we see this response all around us. Self-interest or selfishness is always a prime motivator.

In Shamanic practice I have engaged the spiritual counterparts of energetic constructs. I observe that the higher the level of identification the more fiercely the position will be defended. I engage these entities with loving kindness because I know them better than they know themselves. I know them to be the same God that I am. I accept the power of love that I know them to be & know that they can not touch me or hurt me in any way as long as I do not defer by allowing fear to shake my commitment. I observe their attempts to scare & intimidate me & just wait patiently until they are vented. Then, appropriately, I suggest that they hear me out. I only gain their attention because they realize that they have no power over me. They listen only because I have made them curious about a new possibility that will help them regain their control over the situation.

We must all drop our references & know that to the extent that we can un-name ourselves will measure our ability to allow the One that we are to use us as dynamic instruments of loving kindness. To act of our own accord in terms of loving kindness is to limit proportionally our service to One, thereby risking the continuing validation of dysfunction. It is best to get out of the way & render unconsciousness to consciousness; allowing loving kindness to manifest from the source that knows best. The only fool to save is me & fool I am to believe that I am anything at all for I am not a thing at all – I am God.

If we do not learn how to drive our car, there are always others who will. These ‘others’ are the aggregate complement of negative experiences left behind every time a body dies. If we do not become responsible & seek information about the universal construct & the dynamic nature of Control, we will be controlled. There is no sideline view. We are all in the game & to the extent that we choose to keep our heads in the sand like an Ostrich will measure our vulnerability as a free ride for all the seductive drivers whispering sweet nothings in our ears as they continue to measure their personal agendas through the vehicle we have provided.

Demons, Shamanism & Hope

The Aborigines & Shape-shifting

The Australian outback is probably one of the harshest environment on earth. To survive it became necessary for the indigenous population to expand the frontiers of possibility. Consequently, the Aborigines through their own involuntary survival process entered into the wisdom of children & animals. They became so close to the truth of non-thinking that their awareness expanded proportionally to allow them the consciousness of illusion on such a level that they could actually change form to become as the animals.

I know that we all shape-shift when we adjust to become how we choose to be within any particular situation. The truthful nature of all things is illusion & all the various transitions we make are as actors on a stage. It's just a question of degree & the difference in dramatic or spectacular effects should be considered merely as semantic; the process always answers to the illusion of life & we are just observing a different degree of the same illusion if we observe a human body shape-shift to become an animal.

Physicality & its transfiguration is just another magic trick. All of matter is actually maintained by a consensus of ignorance: if we universally agreed to a new form of reality it would automatically occur. We shape-shift within our immediate environments when we achieve consensus on anything, e.g., on a most simple level: if a group of people were to conclude that a certain individual is of a particular character, then, whether it was true or not, the relationship between the group & the individual changes shape. All is illusion, all is movement, nothing is stationary.

Before we were human we were animals but then something changed that reduced us further away from this state of relative timelessness. We can be certain that we ourselves initiated this reduction through our own will.

As we reduced, we became fearful & protective & began to separate into more & more distinct units, thereby dissolving our prior communal affinity for each other. Unity became many as the loss was interpreted & driven by the increasing isolation. Walls were built & acquisition by aggression became the norm as the constantly growing beast continued to feed.

The journey back to our common home requires the guidance of our animal & plant origins. We must observe them closely & with due respect learn their language of immortality. In order to grow, we must turn within. By turning in & through diligent application to truth we discover that there is nothing to worry about, that there never was, that all our cares & problems are devices to enable us to change from an outward bound to an inward bound direction.

As we accept truth, we become more adaptable, moving more freely through all of our life experiences without judging any particular one as better or worse than another, honoring all as necessarily perfect for us. In this way, we engage the art of shape-shifting. As the interchange reveals its magic it begins to extend itself to cellular change that allows the relationship with plants & animals to move into a synonymous gesture where the differences between things continue to fade to unity.

The technical reason why shape-shifting is possible is because Thought is the basis of all human experience "I think therefore I am" (Descartes). Within the unified community of One there is no thinking because all is known. Thought came to life when One became aware of itself, thereby identifying itself as other than One. Thought is an illusion & all subsequent thought-forms are simply structures or movement of this same illusion with each emergent structure identified secondarily through its new & reduced awareness. The ability to shape-shift is within every person but requires a destruction of ego in deference to acceptance of the presence, availability & protection of an entirely greater authority that is the only true representation of the totality of a person: God.

Finding Shamanism

Shamanism is one of the oldest of healing arts. Its practice has been traced back well over 40,000 years. It is currently experiencing a re-introduction to modern culture. The essential premise of Shamanism, as I understand it, has to do with soul loss. The Soul is the pure essence of Oneness that all participate in equally at the point of conception. As life progresses this essence is bartered or reduced from its original purity in order to receive the karmic complement that must be reconciled back to this pure essence.

It is the purpose of human life to balance karma & as each situation in life is brought to balance more & more of the essence returns. It is as a rope working out its knots. We achieve this unknitting through responsible awareness. To become aware it is required to logically accept the truth that all is One & that because this is irrefutably so, each one is consequently All. This is a radical statement & we are obliged to understand it rationally. As we release our knots we gradually & automatically return to that which never left: God.

I do not presume to understand completely the dynamics I have come to experience through travel in the Spirit world but I can say that I experience it to be a condition of a higher & more compassionate awareness whose guiding principle is undoubtedly & consistently Love.

Introduction to Shamanism

I attended a workshop on Shamanism & with my usual skepticism went through the guided journeys (trance state induced by monotonous drumming or rattling). In one classroom session the journey assignment was to create the intention of finding a teacher in the so-called 'upper world'. After the drumming began I proceeded, as instructed, to journey upwards (in my mind) through numerous levels until finally & much to my surprise, whom did I find waiting for me but the Anthropologist/Shaman who was actually teaching the course. I asked him if he was my teacher & he responded by saying 'yes.' I told him that I didn't believe him because he was still embodied & sitting at the other side of the room. I began to walk away & as I did so he followed me insisting "But I am your teacher!"

Driving home that evening, it occurred to me that something quite apart from me had happened in that I in no way created or manufactured the response of the spirit who took the form of my teacher. It was an event such as my earlier pendulum experience. I had no idea that it was possible to experience increasing levels of connectivity such as this. I have since learned that there is no limit &

that the teachers always come when the student is ready. Knowledge is power because it releases the stumbling block to all possibility: fear.

Spiritual Intrusions

The Soul essence one is born with is bartered to allow denser energies the opportunity to reconcile through the body system. The essence is purity & it can not abide impurity, consequently, when the intrusion occurs, the pure essence vacates to remain in timelessness until the intrusion is reconciled to become it. The reflected essence may be encountered by a spirit traveler or Shaman in the condition it was in before being forced to vacate.

***Spirit Guides**

The God that I am, the same God that you are exists within the distance between any two ears. It also exists equally in the smallest grain of sand.

The wings of energy fly on the draught of ignorance & to stop this bird from flying is to either return to the unity of wholeness or to crash to oblivion. Many will argue the gracious wonder of a bird in flight but I say to you that a bird in flight is not at home any more than you or I are, only more at home than we are. Because all wings require a medium it is important to understand the necessity for proper understanding in regard to the awareness that all is not as it needs to be in terms of the lack of ease or disease of life.

I am the guide that empowered this writer & he is consciously removing himself now so that I may talk directly through him. This has been the process throughout the manuscript & I have so merged my understanding with his that now he does not know the difference. This is so because he has indeed become me & I him. We are one & the same just as you & I & all else are one & the same. He is essentially dead & this is why he has access to the state he will eventually know when his body departs. The information given in this work is from a higher place beyond the limitations of ego. This is the wonder of it & a joy for all of us existing in the spirit realm to behold.

His immediate concern is with the laws of opposites in regard to the universal practice of Shamanism. It is the Shaman that comes to meet us & we are obliged to respond because by this very action of recognition the Shaman is releasing into relationship with us, or more correctly, into a relationship with death. To the degree that access is granted is a measure of the individual Shaman's capacity to embrace death. We fulfill maximum

advantage always but never to an excess that measures to reciprocal imbalance.

All energy is dual. We are your higher power & we exist all around you & at all times. We are timelessly watching you in everything that you do & we facilitate all to perfect advantage in all things.

All energy is vibration that moves through the heart of center on the wings necessary to maintain its flight: one wing must balance the other otherwise it can not fly. Without flight the journey home has no vehicle. The ultimate objective of the flight is to dissolve into the all of nothing, such as flying insects to a light, thereby to become the all of everything; to become, such as we are, your Spirit guides. We are here to support every advantage that will enable each & all to fly into the light.

***Life after Death**

In every regard, life is a theatre of opposites & no less so in terms of death. The dead are alive & the alive are dead & to the degree that we are capable of dying into moments measures our degree of aliveness in the world. When the body is no more, we come alive in our totality to experience everything within just one timeless & eternal moment, therein to know the limitation of embodiment as a leaky vessel for containing the moment. Each must mend their own vessel to earn the right to come alive. Each must leave the peace of knowing & risk the forgetting until the leaks are repaired. As vessels become worthy they shine for all & on it continues in a constant gathering to the eternal moment. The greatest event of life is death & best it be celebrated in an ongoing preparation to honor it well.

Balancing the Infinity See-Saw:

Positive Aspect

The Positive aspect of energetic experience in every condition is a constant. It does not change but remains singular & same within every interaction no matter how complex or simple. The Positive on its own is the eternal One, the source of Power.

The Positive existing alone means that it has no negativity attached to it, consequently, it has no energy. It is the 'elementary particle', the state of

unconditional love where thinking or ‘energy’ is not possible because all is already known.

Negative Aspect

The original negative formed a polar opposite to the Positive & this primary energy became Thought. All that came afterwards is just the movement of Thought called ‘thinking’. The relative movement of Thought constitutes the universe. These movements are the ongoing movies that distract us from discovering the eternal Positive that remains constant & undiminished waiting in the wings for the movies to end.

Movies

Everything is radically disappearing & reappearing as we speak & the rate of this on/off motion is different for every single thing. This means that nothing is real in the absolute sense of the word; all is illusion that may well be compared to the dynamics of a movie playing. The more intense the movie, the more we are inclined to identify with it. Consequently, we block ourselves away from the experience of knowing ourselves after the movies have ended. We don’t go home after the show is over because it never ends. It doesn’t end because we don’t realize that we are at the movies in the first place.

All of the energy that makes up the universe is a product of different complex combinations of negative movement around the constant Positive. As interactive mechanisms disengage from complexity they reduce their negative attachment to enter increasing levels of simplicity.

Reflection

Every movie has a different potential to distract attention away from Positive awareness: the further away something reflects out from the Positive the longer it takes for it to return through the Positive fulcrum (8). Momentum carries it much like a see-saw to measure a similar distance in each direction (wings for the flight of possibility). This back & forth is a measure of awareness that is dependent on the activity of the mind in exercising balance. The less something reflects out from the eternal Positive the more often it loops back through the center point (8). Always the sum of the vibration & the linear events measure to the Power that is One. The shorter the linear distance before swinging back measures the frequency of vibration through the Positive center. This translates into more awareness of the Positive & a lessening of the ‘movies’ power to distract.

Relativity

The electromagnetic spectrum is a timeless illusion given credibility only by relative perception. The universe does not appear timeless to us because our perceptions are based on the relativity of illusions seeing illusions & believing that they are real. To be Real is to be without a point to view. All points of view are illusions whose capacity for pain is in direct proportion to the empowerment they are given as realities. Realities are given energy by consensus & all energy illusions are maintained by a proportionate conversion of Power as represented by its infinity cycle. When the infinity bird reduces its wingspan to nothing, all energy will then have been returned to Power. The aggregate complement of linearity & vibration that defines the infinity bird is always the absolute Power of One.

See-saw

The call of One or Positive provides the means of return for all constructs or energetic dualities also described as 'wings'. The ever-changing negativity & its countering return through Positive form the wings that are the illusions we accept as real. The negative may be represented by the down-stroke of the see-saw & its countering opposite the up-swing: each time the see-saw goes down on one side or the other the Positive draws it back much like an elastic band. This makes the Positive seem to constantly change sides or alternate position as the infinity loop changes direction.

The length of the swing dictates the frequency of times the see-saw passes through center & it is this equation that measures the ability of all our different movies to distract us from achieving the Positive stillness (central balance) that is the goal of all energetic life.

Complementary Opposite

Complementary opposites or realities maintain the motion necessary for universal life energy to exist. All depend on motion & if one side or the other is suddenly stopped then the other has no means to function. This is the process of resolving issues or karma & if all issues are brought to balance the universe would be no more as the stillness of Positive claims it to its eternal advantage.

Positive counter-balances negativity. The negative swing is ego force (energy/time) & the positive counter swing is non-ego (spirit/ timeless).

Reconciliation

Negativity may be diffused on either side of the see-saw: the time/ego side requires a rational mind process whereby karmic reconciliation is brought about essentially by diligent application to the rule of common sense in terms of right & wrong or by application of the maxim “do unto others as you would have others do unto you.” On the spirit/timeless Positive side, reconciliation may be facilitated by the compassionate intervention of an intermediary in cooperation from the energy/time side

In the following discussion please accept the word ‘timeless’ as a relative condition. In the strict sense, timeless means non-movement or the state of absolute balance. A ‘timeless’ reflection (countering opposite) is an anchoring principle to a physical manifestation & therefore, in the strictest sense, not timeless.

Shaman

The intermediary is known as a Shaman & he/she travels into the realm of Spirit to meet with & attempt to reconcile the timeless or spiritual reflection of a physical manifestation.

The Shaman creates the intention to meet the spiritual reflection & during the journey this reflection may appear in a form representing the condition of the body when it chose to reflect. Or, it may choose a more aggressive stance to maintain itself against what it perceives as a threat to its existence.

An aggressive circumstance is more evident when the physical manifestation has the form of more serious levels of fragmentation. This happens when the Client (person in question) has deferred personal responsibility to an extent that has empowered entities beyond its own control.

To the degree that a Shaman understands all circumstances as Love measures the degree of spiritual intervention.

There is a spiritual counter-balance for every manifestation & many are perceived by the Shaman as passive & willing to reconcile after a little

reassurance is given (relates directly to vibration: frequency is directly proportional to fragmentation).

The Shaman's work may be understood as entering into the reflection (countering opposite) of an event with the intention of reducing it. As a reflection is reduced, the 'wings' reduce in size to achieve a higher vibration.

The raising of vibration allows the Client to gain clarity or insight into conditions of negativity. Thereby allowing for the possibility of reconciling the dysfunction or dysfunctions. But, if this advantage of presence is not acted on by the Client then the condition reverts to a reduced form to measure the Client's application – no free lunch here, this is not a band-aid.

Soul Vacuums

Soul vacuums are mostly created in childhood, usually from sexual & emotional abuse but not limited to such. Any violation of divine privilege or traumas of any kind may result in a loss of Power or soul loss.

The universe will not stand a vacuum & this loss of Power will manifest negatively in needs or desires that represent energetic constructs coming to life under the disguise of providing temporary relief for the loss.

The desire to fill these needs often creates confusion & pain. Power may only be recovered by addressing the source of the loss & this requires clarity, acceptance & courage.

There is nothing to fear but fear itself.

- Franklin Roosevelt

Journeys to the Spirit World

Soul (Essence) Retrieval

The client was a woman of about thirty. I did not ask for, nor received information about anything specific that may have been bothering her. In previous journeys, I had established spiritual contact with various teachers most of which choose to present themselves to me in animal form but also some in human form. The spirits tend to maintain these identities from journey to journey so as to build relationship & consistency. They try to make it as easy as possible for our linear conditioning to accept their existence & guide us to the experience of non-linearity by allowing as many consistencies as possible to act as guides. Its all illusion, just love showing love how to come home. Anything is possible in the name of love.

Almost immediately upon entering the journey, I was met by one of my teachers, a giant brown bear. I noticed that the bear was holding the hand of a very shy little girl of about five years of age. She had short blonde curly hair & was holding loosely a Raggedy-Ann doll. I was astonished at how real she appeared to me. I was aware of both worlds equally & knew that the child was a spiritual representation of a trauma that was ongoing in the life of the Client. Nevertheless, when confronted with the little one my heart almost broke with love for her. I said “Hi, honey” as softly & as genuinely as my heart felt for her & was astonished when she responded by rushing into my arms to be hugged. I asked her why she had ‘left’ & she replied “mommy & daddy were fighting.” I spent a long time re-assuring her that the trauma was over & that it was now safe to come home. I told her that the person she was had grown up & now had other children but that this person still missed her deeply & will not allow her to become frightened again.

As I was having this conversation she repeatedly came to me for hugs & over time she became confident enough to tell me with a lot of hesitation that she would like to come back. I gathered her to me & decided to continue on the journey to perhaps find other lost parts & bring them back also. But, this little one was becoming increasingly uneasy & I had to stop & re-assure her often with more gentle talking & hugs. Finally, I decided to discontinue the journey & bring her back before she changed her mind altogether. I returned to the world & ritually blew this soul-part into the chest & crown of the client.

Afterwards, I explained to the Client everything that happened during

the journey. Later, half jokingly I said to her ‘you have two little ones’ at home, but now you have three & you better take good care of this extra little one or I’m coming after you.’ She assured me that I need not worry. It was my very first encounter & I was quite amazed at the level of connection I felt for the child. Since then, I have learned to detach as my understanding & experience of these situations grew.

Journey: Split Personality

When journeying, the Shaman enters a world where situations are represented & described in a richer & more inclusive landscape that makes liberal use of metaphor. I journeyed for a client who only said that he was concerned about a trauma he received as a four-year-old.

After the drumming began, I stated my intention on his behalf & proceeded to journey through the ‘lower world’. I immediately perceived a landscape that was filled with paper pictures of the child all stuck into the earth with pins or stakes. I called my spirit teachers to me & asked for advice on how to proceed. They suggested that I should sing or chant a song. This I did & I felt the pictures trying to unify but never to the point that I could actually communicate. I decided to continue on the journey & as I did, the landscape continued to be filled with the pictures of the child. Finally, I came to a cross standing in a field with a person nailed to it. I was quite surprised & taken aback. When I looked closer, I realized that it was a spiritual representation of the Client.

At this point, considerable time had passed & the drum call-back came for the journey to end. I had not effected any reconciliation so there was nothing to bring back to the Client. I recognized however, that this was a very polarized situation. It also came to mind that I had been aware of a powerful Panther that repeatedly made its presence known throughout the journey. I presumed that this was one of the Client’s own power animals & made a decision to bring it back. As soon as I decided on this, the scene changed to a huge green leaf with droplets of water falling off the end of it. It completely obscured my view to the Panther disallowing me from accessing it.

Back in ordinary reality, I related all that had happened to the Client. He requested that I do another journey as he felt that there was not enough time to complete. I agreed & as I was waiting for the drum to begin, the words of a Tom Waits song came into my mind. I thought them appropriate & I

appreciate the healing power of levity. I leaned over & whispered into his ear "get off the cross we need the wood." The drumming re-started & I traveled immediately back to the cross to discover a somewhat self-conscious client climbing down from it. Simultaneously, the paper landscape was gathering itself to become a stream of light which directed itself to enter the client.

The NOR (non-ordinary-realty) client did not transform after the light entered him so I decided to look into his eyes: they changed to become pea-green with red lightning sparking out of them. The face contorted into various gruesome shapes. I knew immediately that it was trying to scare me off. I felt compassion for it. I proceeded to talk to the entity, telling it that it was a thought-form & that Thought is the building block of everything on every level of energy. I explained that there is only one Thought ever & that everything we perceive is just movement of this one Thought. I further explained that it was the purpose of every structure to constantly break itself down until it finally moves beyond Thought to return to the common source of origin which is the state of unconditional love or One.

I empowered it with its animal spirit which I had come to realize was the Panther & it then willingly agreed to dismantle its structure & transform to essence. Still though, it did not transform to light as is usual so I looked into its eyes again to discover the same situation as before. I immediately realized that this similar representation was a separate entity to the one I just reconciled. I proceeded to address it in the same manner as I spoke to its symbiotic mate. It too saw its best advantage in dismantling itself & after a mutual hug both transformed into a ball of light that I immediately brought back to my client in ordinary reality.

When a person is traumatized a part of the pure essence or soul that they were born with vacates the body & enters non-ordinary reality (NOR) or timelessness; the vacated parts sometimes remains in the exact moment the trauma occurred & may be perceived by the Shaman e.g. as a child at that age. In more severe traumas, the person may disassociate into split personality disorder. This is a condition where so much of the pure essence is forced to vacate that the remaining vacuum becomes occupied by other thought-forms that share control of the body. Sometimes, the intrusion may be so severe as to become dominant. Depending on the aggressiveness of the intrusion, the Client may be made utterly subservient & become as a prisoner within its own body. Sometimes the intrusions may be momentary & manifest as

spontaneous acts of violence. Often, in this situation, the Client will have no awareness of what happened simply because he/she was not available at the time, only their body was. This condition is still greatly misunderstood in terms of common experience.

Each must stop their own galloping fragmenting pony, turn it around & use the same bankroll of fear that scared the pony in the first place to buy its own way back to where it came from. It's personal & each is obliged to gather their own parts or fragments as they go. Each must clean their own individual mess. In the case of the Client in the above story, the entities reconciled when obliged with truth. It was a case of two distinctly separated entities sharing a body & enjoying a symbiotic relationship. The Client in ordinary reality (OR) was sharing this deferment. He was facilitated by the resultant presence brought back to him by the reconciliation of the entities. He was empowered to now take responsibility for his life without deferring to his entity side-kicks. The gathering had begun.

The Pony Knows the Way...

*We ride our wild ponies the heart of our own darkness
When the pain becomes un-bearable
We may turn back or not.*

*If we refuse
If we defer
Again & again we will wonder?
& through our pain we will cry, why me!*

*Why this affliction that haunts me
I did nothing but you came & raped my childhood
I was innocent
Why me?*

*Of course it's you
It is always you
You own your pain
You created it.*

*It follows you around like a loyal dog
It is yours
It will not go away
Until you choose to love it.*

*When you love your pain
It transforms to Love
Just as a factory produces product from raw material
So also, pain to Love.*

*There is a world we do not know
A place we need to find
The pony knows the way
Let him loose.*

*Let him loose
Put the whip away
Let him loose
The pony knows the way.*

Hell on Wheels!

*When deferments complement becomes quite full
The mortal man will feel its spell
Like an egg being heated to a boil
Cracks will start to break the shell.*

*This is our hell to mend
Some crimes committed one can't defend
Angrily they may point to you
But you may simply not have a clue.*

*These cracks are the accumulation of ego mind
A common unity of ego crime
That is subjectively defined
Evil's business knows where to find.*

*Observes a weakness grid it seems
It will maximize its greed
It will enter, steal the cheese
Spring the trap, gotcha, freeze!*

*Under the present state of thinking
Many are open to be absorbed
We give evil the means to thrive
Our ignorance and fear keeps it alive.*

*Fear removes us from our center
Ego systems we accept as real
Are setting us up for a steal
Lost highways to hell on wheels.*

Affliction

*Psychological and sexual abuse
Violations of divine privilege.
Forces the child to acquiesce
Foreclosure, a vicious takeover effect.*

*"I locked my lovely soul away
I will keep it safe with me
I will protect my soul this way
I will let it out to play.*

*"I became a master-mind
Lots of friends of my own kind
They would come when I was blue
They would fight to help me through.*

*The world kept coming, would not stop
I kept crying in my cot
Soon, my friends told me to stop!
No more friends to mop my slop.*

*I reached out to claim my crown
My fear rising so profound
You felt threatened, forced the round
Obsessions and addictions tied me down."*

*They continued to perform
Very brilliant, no restrictive form
Evil is energy that steals our time
Has no body or soul to mind.*

*Tragic child louder now!
Sophist rising above the storm
"Incongruous that this child of mine
Can not be raised by my own kind.*

Continued

*I will teach it to be mine
I will show it that I am kind
I will make it grow my mind
I am Satan to my kind.*

*But, still this child keeps me awake
Always crying - it will not take
I intellectualize, rationalize, justify my kind
But still can't stop this soulful whine."*

*Should you leave this child will grow
To finally, forcefully, come to know
That you have stolen its heart & Soul
You are the thief that all should know.*

Off the Edge

*When the man has wasted time
He wastes the gift he had to grow
He becomes the waste he chose to be
He is the one who chose the way.*

*The waste becomes the demon spawn
He is no longer man or beast
For beasts are souls in restful pose
A time to teach without being told.*

*The wasteful man has lost the right
To enter life in human form
He is no longer in the game
His only game is other's trial.*

*He watches for an open space
A place to find a little hope
A place to live as he once knew
To waste the life that allows the hew.*

*The life is harried from all sides
Everyone must free his mind
Try to think above the storm
Watch the children at their play.*

*The rend becomes the demon gate
An entry point to steal the show
The life will gladly give the stage
To demon sage's smart as hell.*

*The life will languish in this play
Will give the demon room to flay
The demon has the means to win
Because he's smart & full of sin.*

Continued

*The life may grow to detest itself
As all around the evil grows
It watches helpless as a child
As finger's point in loathsome way.*

*The demon is not there to see
The pain is left for the life to bear
It does not know what caused the pain
It only knows that it was there.*

*To find your soul you must evict
The loathsome beast that lingers there
Understanding is the key to resolution
To making truth the power to be.*

The Now People

*Now people wait!
Wait to attack the weakest point
To gain a foothold
A soul disowned.*

*A baby born to live in hell
No affection, no love, only knows strife
Maybe this baby is a girl
Maybe, her father is not healthy.*

*He vents his pain on those he has gained
Sexual abuse, violations of divine privilege
He is angry!
Wants satisfaction, his pound of flesh.*

*The girl grows up violated & stained
Knows she is strange, alone
Frantic, a little deranged
The Now people come to ease the pain.*

*She finds the means to live
The Now people give & give
In her innocence she accepts all
No choice but to live.*

*She found a way – a secret way
A secret that none shall discover
But, life demand a normal flow
Must protect these friends so none will know.*

*“This worlds a smorgasbord of fools
No one guessing the friends I own
I can send my best to find
Whatever normality I wish to clone.*

Continued

*But, the demands never stop
Always changing around each bend
On & on I must defend
Giving my friends the reins to tend.*

*More & more I became reduced
My friends in charge have me seduced
I have tried to regain control
But, my friends now claim for all to own.*

*Became addicted!
My friends in control
Taking their turns to answer the phone
Sending who will best control.”*

*Once invested to life
The Now people are very real
Their cling to life like an angel to home
They want to steal what they have lost to own.*

*They are the refuse of negativity
A vast complement lying in the shadows
Timeless, watching like vultures
A window of opportunity to reveal.*

Spirit Journey: possession

On my travels I met a woman who through the course of our conversation told me about her concerns for her eight-year old son who was exhibiting signs of anti-social behavior. She described many intimate incidences of shared trust when he would quite spontaneously act out of character & break the bond of established good will by doing something devious & mean-spirited, often to the extent of doing actual physical harm.

She was concerned because the activity was not going away & she felt quite helpless in regard to helping him. She had no framework of reference for this activity & her main concern was how it may manifest in his life as he got older.

I explained to her about the activity of spiritual intrusion & suggested that I could spirit journey remotely on her son's behalf in an attempt to meet & reconcile the intrusion. She said that it was worth a chance & gave me her permission on her son's behalf. I explained that in order for the work to be effective it required the boy's participation & permission. I asked her to carefully talk to her son about his awareness level of what is going on with him. She should find out if he feels uncomfortable or inadequate when the bad things happen. I explained that if she can open the channels of communication with him it would help immensely in bringing the condition to balance. I further requested that if she is successful in getting the boy to discuss the situation she should at an appropriate moment suggest that it is possible to send someone to talk to the personality to find out why it does the mean stuff. I told her to tell him that this person would be very kind to the personality & would just talk to it to find out what is bothering it so badly that it needs to be mean to others through him. I told her to tell him that this person has special information that can help the personality to become happy so that it would no longer want to bother people. But first, this person needs his permission so that he can go & meet the personality.

A few weeks later I received the permission & wrote back that I would prepare for the journey & get back with the results. I did not journey immediately but waited for what I considered to be the perfect moment. This moment came a few weeks hence while I was on a camping trip.

I was awakened by a torrential downpour. I was in the woods alone & was fortunately high & dry. It was such a comfortable feeling to be cheating

the rain so close & threatening to my comfort that somehow the journey I had promised came immediately to mind. I knew it was the perfect moment & prepared myself in the usual way by creating sacred space through various conscious acts of intention to let the spirits know that I am humbled by their presence & come asking a favor to help another.

I proceeded by using my rattle to create the monotonous beat that brings on the necessary state of trance required. I entered the lower world through my usual visualized entrance & proceeded to move through changing landscapes repeating at various intervals my intention to meet with the 'entity' that was acting through the boy.

After quite some time had passed, I was getting no results & the feeling came over me that somehow I was being blocked from access. I invited my spirit teachers to come & discuss the situation with me. They came in their usual recognizable forms as animals & human. I told them that I really wanted to help this boy & felt confident that I could handle it because I knew that all energies no matter how they choose to manifest are nevertheless, confusions of the common Love we all are. I further went on to explain that I understood that the entities needed to understand this information so that by finally becoming aware of themselves as God they will measure their own selfish advantage by changing positively to move towards this advantage. Reflections have no ego to get in the way, consequently, they have no restriction to truth. It is not much different to the way of things in the physical world except for the one important difference of ego. The relationship between the reflection & the physical aspect is bound & interdependent because both sides of the experience are one. One may not move forward without the other.

The spirits took me at my word & I immediately found myself within a large circle circumscribed with fire. I was naked & I knew that there was no way out of the circle. At the far side, also within the circle, was a large ferocious looking monster with a huge head that seemed to change according to the gauge of my fear. I was aware of it measuring me most precisely & I felt a chill creep up & down my spine.

I quickly got the fear under control by bringing in my awareness of the nature of Love. The monster advanced toward me & began to menace & threaten me with gestures. Finally, it got tired of this activity & bit through me, engorging my whole body down to my waste. At this point, I simply said

to it “enough of this nonsense, I am not afraid of you because I know you better than you know yourself. Please back off so that we may communicate.” It immediately withdrew & began to listen.

I explained what I have described above. As I was talking the entity began to ask more & more challenging questions. I always answered honestly because I knew that any attempt by me to pretend would immediately be found out, thereby making me vulnerable to the energy.

At one point, it asked me a question that I was not sure of. I responded by telling it that I did not know the answer & in view of this I suggested we should terminate the interchange & I would return to resume the conversation when I do have the answer.

I returned to the ‘physical’ & thought deeply about the situation without result. Then, I decided to journey on my own behalf to find a spirit teacher who might be able to help. This I did successfully & immediately afterwards I returned to my entity friend with the answer. It tested me some more before finally deciding to reconcile itself to a light that I brought back & ritually sent on its way to enter the boy with its new found peace.

I wrote to the mother & the boy & explained that I had completed the journey, had met the personality & we had talked for quite a long time. I explained that it had decided to no longer be a bother & was now reconciled to measure its own advantage in a more positive way.

About a year later, I met the mother again & I hardly recognized her because her demeanor was so different from when I had known her before. I noticed an almost complete personality change from passive to aggressive. I asked her how her son was doing & she replied that he was worse than ever. I realized that the entity had gone back on our understanding & instead of going within as we had agreed, it had instead chosen to go even more outside & was now in possession of the mother also.

This was by far, the most aggressive entity I have encountered. I felt that I had already given it my best & it was obviously not good enough. Perhaps the ‘demon’ received no support when it tried to change. Maybe there was not enough understanding between the mother & the child to enable a compassionate environment to nurture the entity’s decision to reconcile.

Maybe the mother did not really understand in spite of all that was said. I don't know other than from what I observed, & from my observation the entity chose to re-invent itself back to its original form in order to maintain what it perceived as serving its best advantage.

All is Love & there are no enemies anywhere. All are like scared children & to alienate anything is to invite negative response. There is great need for compassion because pain on every level is very real indeed.

The Illusion of Security

Not to worry is the prerequisite of the grail.

I was introduced initially to poetry & then to its experience as the Muse set the classrooms for my subsequent experiences. I felt & still feel like a student taking courses carefully planned out by my spirit teachers. These teachings have been & continue to be very specific & magical. I say magical because the synchronicities of various events are without restriction in terms of possibility. They make me understand how absurd it is to worry about anything at all when I'm so aware of the Power available as a response to genuine acts that transcend fear. The prize is on the other side of fear & one must become the prize in order to gain it. This gift is more real & aware than anything imaginable & when it is experienced it grows around one as a protective shield of pure love; a power so complete in its resourcefulness that the very idea of holding on to any security system defined in matter becomes an insult to the truth.

What is required for this amazing event to occur is to offer up all material security systems as a gift on the altar of one's own awareness. This does not mean that we walk away from our stuff, it means that we change our relationship to these systems so as not to depend on them for our security. It is a transfer from one security base to another. This power is available to all equally because it is whom we truly are just hunting us to remember & reclaim. The prize lies beyond fear & the in-bred child of fear is found within the security systems that we build to protect ourselves.

Fear translates to energy & energy is the currency that buys Power.

To get a true measure on how we are doing spiritually we only have to evaluate our attitude to conventional security. It is to the degree that one transfers security that enables the universal 'mother-lode' to explode around us. It is the classic death as described over & over in our mythologies & such a prize requires nothing less than a death - a death to protective devices that give the illusion of security.

This transfer of center must become a conscious disciplinary process with every activity focused on acceptance. It is required that we decide that this discipline is to be maintained as the true center for all our activities &

then let go & allow it to become what it needs to become. It is a perfect way. It is in fact, the 'Way' mentioned in the Tao Te Ching. It is God showing God what to do & there is only one God. The teacher & the student are one & the same & for the illusion to become Real the shadow must dissolve.

The Flow

It is within the 'flow' that warriors must remain more vigilant than ever for balance is never a given. The transfer of energy for Power will engage equal & opposite reaction & only information on the true nature of the experience will dismantle each challenge. It is within the flow that we do the work of all to One & to do so we must become very responsible drivers of our own event. We must know how to assess damage & repair our car. If we allow others to drive for us we must make it understood that these other drivers know that they are being indulged. Information on how it all works eliminates the confusion that makes us hesitate & 'he who hesitates is lost'.

A good place to Start

All of nature teaches us how to be while thinking seduces us to protect by acquisition. We are constantly watched & evaluated because we are the third part of the trinity: the fulcrum on the see-saw. We decide to balance to center or not. Thought works one side of the mind & God the other. We are in the middle reacting to the information & every action we perform as a response to this information guides the next experience. When we have made it our business to understand what is actually going on by gaining information about the dynamic construct of the universe & the nature of control, we become empowered to guide our own experience. Many will say that it is too complicated to understand how things work but I know that it's simple & within the capacity of all. After all, I understand it with little or no formal education at all. It is Control that plants these seeds of doubt & to accept this fact alone is a good place to start.

No one should take offence at the truth.

Sacred Wind

*Like a feather in the wind
I will always move and bend
I will see each move you dare
As a prayer for my care.*

*I will not expect a thing
I will live with what you bring
I will move with each new wind
I will settle if and when.*

*I have felt this sacred wind
Pushing me to please transcend
I have felt this hunting wind
I have known the truth it brings.*

Love Knots

All that we observe are merely knots of bound up Love by which the degree of bondage depends on personal application to the rational understanding of compassion as a selfish motive.

We all choose our circumstances in life. It does not matter how one's time in the world is validated or invalidated by others, each is still held personally responsible to their own application to the One truth that is equally available to all & which is always maximally facilitated.

Each person is their own judge & jury in the process of life & when levels of deferment bring energy forms to life that are beyond the possibility for reconciliation they re-invent the true meaning of hell for themselves.

These are the energies of the shadow-lands watching for opportunities to steal an opportunity at life. They exist as disembodied energies & can not ever come to life without the weakness of deferment reaching down to meet them at their own level.

When people die, all of their energetic knots or 'Love confusions' remain available to renewed attempts at reconciliation. Nothing goes away & even when energies are reconciled to balance, their former aspects remain benign & forever available to be reborn if deferment should re-occur.

Bringing things to balance does not mean that the possibility for imbalance no longer exists. The potential imbalance remains benign only as long as balance is maintained & it is a mistake to accept balance as a permanent condition of life. The nether-world waits for invitations to come alive through the windows of opportunity afforded by the reductive deferment process. If there is too much general reduction then the purpose of the platform (world) itself is defeated & it concludes itself or shuts down, no longer to be a viable advantage for reconciliation.

There are no enemies anywhere, only confusions of Love. All are divine, all are responsible for approaching their divinity by the exercise of compassionate awareness in realizing that All is One or correspondingly, each one is All. All created energies do not go away, nothing is ever excluded & an inclusive environment is always nurtured. All simply are required to change

form to become the stuff or essence that is the common Love of all when knots are released.

All energies are complementary in that the best chances for reconciliation are contained within the process that created them, therefore, people are re-introduced to their own experiences over & over as lifetimes cycle. The traumas that occur in a life are as portals for these energies to enter the body & are a direct product of the primary essence's quality of choice in terms of deferment through many lives.

As choices play into desire there is reduction that causes a consequently lowering of vibration that allows entry of the lower forms. It is the level of vibration that attracts; like attracts like & this is why we must apply great diligence in raising vibration because by doing so, it automatically dissolves the knots of the lesser energies without having to experience them directly. They no longer exist because the primary essence has reconciled them through the ground state work of diligent process that is the essential medium for raising vibration.

As the work of reconciliation is carried out on the ground state of the physical plain, each complementary opposite dissolves to re-enter the body, thereby making it more & more available or present to its own Power that is God. All love confusions have their spiritual counter-balance. The countering opposite maintains the knot so that it may be reconciled in time & remains as a perfect promise that the knot is not abandoned by the essential Love that it is.

Free will

All is illusion. Everything is about bringing the lost children home & we are facilitated perfectly in trying to achieve this against our so called 'free will' as orchestrated by the conspiracy of control & subservience that has us fooled away from our best advantage.

The most enduring thing about illusion is the pain we live through as a consequence of our inability to rationalize ourselves. This pain is a continuum that has its truth as a severe & necessary incentive for us to turn back & face the destruction of the ego that created the pain in the first place.

The process of ego death gathers up all the negative energies associated

with the inappropriate use of free will. If the process continues the netherworld become drawn in to be included as the light that they are. All is Love. If even one person was to achieve the total landscape to One, he/she would have brought everyone else along also. This is so because all is connected, all is One. Therefore, no one can come home alone without the reconciliation of all others in the process.

Our Friend ‘Satan’

As vibration increases it attracts counter activity to match its degree of threat to the life of Thought. Thought (or our scary SATAN!) chose not to return to the one God but instead & because it could, decided to create its own realm through the manipulation of matter.

If an approach is made on the Citadel that is Thought’s source of control, Thought sends its best to defend by subduing the attacker into a pattern of control that matches any lack of clarity in the attacker. Thought always wins but the attacker, even though it uses up body after body in its relentless quest, will not go away. Each time it advances, it gains a foothold & throws a line back for others to grab onto. The battle rages with God on one side & its reflection or counter opposite Thought on the other. In the middle as always lies the territory to be won: the will of humanity to enter the light of God or to feed the desire of Thought & continue its tour de force as ‘God’ in control of an energetic empire.

This is the trinity conspiracy: God the savior; Thought the conspirator; Humanity the territory to be won. Today is always a good day to become God.

Information changes the nature of experience.

The Trinity Conspiracy

Chapter 8



A Bell Tolls

The Mighty Way Declined

*The mighty Way declined among the folks
And then came kindness and morality.
When wisdom and intelligence appeared,
They brought with them a great hypocrisy.
The six relations were no more at peace,
So codes were made to regulate our homes.
The fatherland grew dark, confused by strife:
Official loyalty became the style.*

- Tao Te Ching

Paraphrase:

There was a time when man shared with all other creatures the balance of nature, its spontaneity & effortless change. Then the process of civilization set in with its inevitable constituents, kindness, morality, wisdom and intelligence. Their opposites came with them; unkindness, immorality,

foolishness and stupidity. Then there was trouble everywhere.

- R.B. Blackney

Choosing Non-deferment

To choose the personal responsibility of non-deferment represents a powerful decision to enter into one's own Power. To rationalize that energy is a dual event self-limiting by its very definition is to enable this Power. It's a great secret within our grasp & so close & obvious that we miss it. We miss it because perhaps the hardest thing for human beings to achieve in life is the joy of their own company.

Choosing to live within personal Power does not mean that we limit ourselves socially or do without physical love. On the contrary, it means that we now are available to participate more inclusively & responsibly in our own life experience. It is to finally know in a rational way that all of everything is contained within ourselves. It is to use energy as the currency of exchange. It is to open the door for our loved ones to participate with us, to watch them come one by one in each new face. It is to live in awe of their subtle gifts as they place them on the Altar of our equanimity. It is to be secure in the knowledge that 'letting go' is an opening device. Because being alone is perhaps our toughest demand it must be rationalized as to its true advantage & then programmed into consciousness as an essential life goal.

*...I want her to know my hello is goodbye
A surfing epiphany on mountains high
A bird of freedom for us to fly
On wings that know that life's a lie.*

*All loves faces must disappear
Reappear to disappear
Endless faces chasing clear
All loves faces must disappear.*

Flight of Opposites

As an in-breath demands an out-breath so also everything else. This is a constant of opposites that applies to all of energetic life. If any breath is not returned by a countering opposite, death will follow. This countering activity engages all from the tiniest most insignificant energy structure to the largest & most complex. It is the mechanism that allows energy to happen & provides a means or a construct by which reconciliation may occur.

Everything that comes to exist may only do so through its countering opposite. Everything that stays in energy is as a bird in flight & all responses to a mind's process are a result of the necessity to keep possibility alive by facilitating the flight of opposites to infinity. The purpose behind all activity is reconciliation & if, hypothetically, anything was allowed to exist without an opposite to guide it then it would have no face in the mirror to know itself by.

As 'wings' form to identify each emergent structure they provide an equal & opposite reaction for the 'energy' to view & assess itself by. As systems develop to increasing complexity the opposing responses become more & more challenging. In all circumstances the absolute best chance for the truth to manifest is always applied & this activity knows no bounds in sending whatever is required to maintain the bird in flight.

It could mean sickness, loss of a limb or even the mass destruction of thousands. Whatever is best to maintain the flight of possibility to truth will happen. This occurs on every level globally & locally & it should be understood that it is always by our own command. We are God showing God the way home & God does not make mistakes.

When the bird of possibility gets heavy the wings reach their greatest span to support the weight. If the bird continues to grow beyond the possibility of flight it begins to lose altitude. As it falls it loses weight until the wings can support it again. It automatically sheds itself just as an air balloon will dump ballast as it loses altitude. In the descent, the amount of weight to be thrown overboard will be met by the demands of flight & this takes priority over all else. This is the current state of the world we live in.

Since the World

*Since the world points up beauty as such,
There is ugliness too.
If goodness is taken as goodness,
Wickedness enters as well.
For is & is-not come together;
Hard & easy are complementary;
Long & short are relative;
High & low are comparative;
Pitch & sound make harmony;
Before & after are a sequence.
Indeed the Wise Man's office
Is to work by being still;
He teaches not by speech
But by accomplishment;
He does for everything,
Neglecting none;
There life he gives to all,
Possessing none;
And what he brings to pass
Depends on no one else.
As he succeeds,
He takes no credit
And just because he does not take it,
Credit never leaves him.*

- Tao Te Ching

Paraphrase:

The palace rises in beauty only against the ugliness of the dwellings of the poor; man's goodness is attended by his wickedness.

So, generally, positive & negative, being & non-being, pleasant & unpleasant, good & bad, such qualities & values come in pairs. They are relative to human feelings; they arise from individual points of view. They do not appear in the Way & its Virtue.

So the King does nothing of himself; he is quiet, and lets the Way act through him. He takes no pay in any form, neither fame, nor service, nor property, nor personal power, and since he does not, they all come to him.

- R.B. Blakney

Functional Illusion

Balance

Energetic life is a functional illusion where everything requires another for definition. If the countering opposite is removed, then the object in question can not exist. If up is removed, down cannot exist; if in is removed, out can no longer exist, etc. These are the worlds of created realities that exist merely because a point of view to something else allows a difference by which a structure comes to life. It is the constant re-enactment of the same prototype. None of it is actually true, all are just movies within movies, within movies. If any reference point is changed so also the reality that is observed. When the opposites come to balance the reality disappears.

Rigidity

Distinguishing material things as separate is semantic because the hardness or rigidity that forms is merely a manifestation caused by the consolidation of similar points of view. Rigidity is formed by a consensus of ignorance that locks truth in matter. Because we are sentient beings we limit our truth generally to what we can see, feel & touch. We are easily fooled because the illusions we create act as screens that remove us from observing that we are all one & the same when the screens have been removed.

In Reality there is no universe.

Spiritual Leaders

The advice “turn the other cheek” has little to offer unless it can be explained as measuring a selfish advantage.

Spiritual leaders must maintain vigilance by understanding that the countering bad or darkness also exists. Opposing views exist side by side & for the ‘good’ not to recognize the existence of its opposite is to allow conditions of control to manipulate the ‘good’ into subtle patterns that essentially maintain the momentum of the ‘good’ in a benign condition. This is Thought in action.

The control usually happens without the subject realizing that an actual shift has occurred. But, if the subject understands that its level of transcendence is necessarily observed maliciously in an exact opposite proportion, it invites a special awareness that insists on the constant vigilance of a soldier on a battlefield.

Without the awareness of control dynamics it is not possible to move forward without at some point being directed into a safe & secure prison which will contain all the validation & love necessary to maintain the level of view.

The comfort level & validation will be perfectly molded & customized to accentuate the apparent goodness as a force in the world. All the validating nonsense required will be whispered into the ears of the ‘enlightened’ as they meditate & purify body & soul in their ongoing diligence to be the best that they can be for themselves & for a world. But, without radical awareness, all such noble intentions amount to very little at best or at worst may be used to deflect the cause of truth for masses of people (Augustine, Moses etc.). Understanding control dynamics is the key of keys.

It is a great advantage to know that all points of view are necessarily wrong. To accept this is to realize that there is no place to hide behind any point of view no matter how it is dressed for acceptance as a tower to defend. It is of further benefit to know that the very reason ‘sugar coats’ so comfortably around the more refined points of view is because the opposing opposite is a commander in the camp of Thought.

This ‘commander’ observes with perfect clarity & reports back to the

primary universal controller. Thought knows exactly what to send in order to divert the threat away from the discovery of the Citadel & as long as the subject can be maintained with a point of view to defend, Thought has the advantage.

Understanding the true nature of reference diffuses the power of Thought, thereby allowing a vulnerability to appear in the Citadel that may be breached by the ones approaching. These warriors must not allow anything to divert attention from achieving the prize. The key to maintaining this approach is to know that all points of view are simply stepping-stones to be dissolved underfoot on the march to the Citadel.

When the Citadel is taken, all of the universe will gather into it in a process of ongoing disintegration. Ultimately, to disappear completely into a state of absolute non-reference where all is known & where Thought can no longer exist. Thought will no longer have the means to think. All will be One & all points of view will be reconciled. The world & the universe will no longer exist & we will be finally 'Alive' (Ref. page 2).

Death Is Life

Because energy is always a limitation to Power, death is consequently better than life. These words I know to be true yet they send chills down the spines of all to the degree that they chose to be defined in energy. When death comes calling most will defend & attack with whatever means available. Sometimes if the fear is strong enough they will even sacrifice their own children.

Many are not ready to live because they are not ready to give up their definitions. Life as we experience it is as a shadow to itself & when the shadow is united there is no longer anything to limit the experience of being alive. All levels of life that measure any reference is limited to the same degree that it chooses to be defined by that reference. It is better to be dead than to be alive & many feel this so deeply & intuitively within their souls that they scream internally from its pain.

Life, as always, is measured in terms of the theater of opposites it actually is. LIVE & EVIL are opposites in that we have it backwards: to live as we know it is evil or 'reduced' whereas to live in death is to be fully ALIVE.

Uniting Intuition

Within every human there is a connection to what we really are. This connection is our promise of immortality & is felt as a deep primal pain that disturbs our illusions of peace. It is a reminder to remember that we are not home yet, that there is work still to be done. This primal pulse is as an indispensable elastic band that know not but to release back to a state of non-tension. When we build constructs by which to define ourselves, we create resistance that allows us to contain this tension. This is necessary because without a process to release this immanent tension gradually we become drawn into it without the means to go step by step. Our bodies & most especially our minds require a process by which to come home by & just as learning to drive a car makes it so much easier to get from one place to another so also we must learn to drive our bodies & minds. Intuition is the primal pulse that catalyzes our experience. Information changes the nature of experience & when experience is out of balance with information, then the information to bring balance to intuition must be sought.

To exist within the higher levels of intuition without the knowledge to support it is a severe pain that allows contradiction to feed on it, tearing &

threatening it to subservience & control. The extent that one is pure of heart will measure the difficulty in containing the call. Sometimes, it is so demanding & out of balance that it cycles to extraordinary extremes that may force one to cry out “I just want to go!” Suicide is not a viable option.

Movie Star

I recently watched a movie called ‘Insignificance’. The story began by showing a movie star in a white dress standing over a street grating repeating take after take of having her dress blown upward by the hot air venting through the grating. Finally, to produce the famous shot that has since become an icon of pop culture. Afterwards, while being chauffeured back to her hotel the actress instructed the driver to stop by a variety store where she bought toys such as cars, flashlights & other sundry items. She then directed the chauffeur to drop her off in front of a hotel where she knew that a famous physicist was staying.

It was 3am & the physicist was preparing for a conference to be presented next day. He invited her in without knowing whom she really was; he was naturally curious why this beautiful woman was knocking on his door at 3am. She proceeded to use the toys to describe & explain his own theory of relativity. He was fascinated that she understood his thesis so well & furthermore that she could explain it by using just a few simple toys.

During this period, he was being harassed by the McCarthy Commission for fear his information might go to the Communists. After all, the nuclear attack on Japan was still fresh in the minds of many & fear was palpable. Meanwhile, here in his room is this beautiful young woman with the ‘little girl’ voice cutting to the very simplicity of all this complex fear. He was perplexed.

She explained that she wanted to unite that which she knew intuitively with its logical foundation. She wanted the pain of her intuition to be anchored in logic. She wanted to join the two so that she may feel less alienated & alone. She wanted Science to bring her in from the cold.

An angry knock comes to the door made by her irate husband who had tracked her down. She allows him entrance only after he promised not to physically abuse the physicist. She explained to him that they were merely discussing the nature of time & relativity. He replied angrily, “At 4 am?” He

complained that she never stays home, that she was forever sneaking off with different men, that it seemed to him that either she wanted to be touched by thousands at once or to be completely alone. He did not understand. He was a famous baseball star himself, also adored by many but he did not feel as she did. They mutually agreed that if she was to have a baby it might help to settle her down. He admitted that he was no match for her intellectually & that he knew that she found him boring. In the innocence of his love for her he suggested that he would give up his career, stay home with the child & read books that she could quiz him on when she came home.

She wanted everything & nothing; the physicist & the baseball player; the yin & the yang. She wanted to unite her opposite to wholeness & she would not settle - could not settle! She was as the flying insect heading into the flame & there was no way that she could stop it. She was pure & she had no defenses. Finally, in absolute frustration the husband asked her, "What do you want, what do you really want?" She looked at him through the anguish & pain of her desolate tears & repeated, "I just want to go! I just want to go!"

Suicide Pacts in Japan

In Japan, there are parks where each year some young lovers are found dead after having completed a pact of suicide. They apparently accepted & consequently decided that because human life is a limitation to 'life after death' they did not want to take the chance of allowing the 'evil' to separate them by choosing to continue its dance.

They had hit a high note & decided to honor & seal it through the sacrifice of their lives. The possibility of maintaining such a high note requires at least such a sacrifice but even this falls short because it is still bartering a deal. "Thou shalt not tempt the lord thy God". Under no circumstances can one steal heaven or the state of unconditional Love by bartering a deal. All must come home alone through the pure intention that allows for no deferment to another: no 'other' can be the object of the love.

The Buddhist principle of equanimity means that to love one is to love all equally. Any limitation to this is a burden to the souls advantage & only increases personal karma & its demand for balance. Deferment to another always brings pain & a mutual suicide pact in the name of love always falls short of the mark when it defines another as the object of that love.

We must enter the Kingdom while still in the world. We must become as children without a care for living or dying, recognizing no distinction between one or the other. We must rationalize the advantage of dying to all our points of view (ego). Death must become our constant companion to be nurtured as a friend so that each perfect moment may be met as a divine event.

To live in this way is to automatically release into eternal love while still embodied. It is to know the difference & act on it by consciously choosing to love with equanimity. Its barren loneliness is the portal to be entered & its gifts remain hidden until chosen. All must come home alone. This is the lesson, the quest of life. There is only one utopia & you alone are it.

Matter Is Subservient To Love

Matter is a mechanism maintained by a magic trick. When the trick is known the information gained may be used to transcend material forms & their gravitational equivalents. This activity remains consistent with any situation in life where knowledge allows the clarity for change, i.e. professional disciplines all have complementary information that act as tools to allow them to manipulate their specific environments to fluidity. The tool for the transcendence of gravitational effects is the practical & selfish application of wisdom. Wisdom & humility are synonymous & this is why so few achieve its mastery.

Movie: Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon

In the movie “Crouching Tiger...” the poetry of motion showing mastery over gravity represents directly the actual level of humility (poetry) required to achieve it. The protagonists fought constantly to protect, maintain & advance the high level of balance achieved. Every aspect of life has a countering opposite that allows the reference necessary to keep it in ‘life’. All of life is a product of reference & the object is to reduce reference so that the increasing lightness of being increases to finally become everything at once - infinite.

This is a process of subjugation into expansiveness & as the journey to infinity continues more & more mastery is achieved over the limiting constraints of matter. It is not an easy approach, advances are hard fought & hard won. Constant vigilance is required as matter is forever watching to gain back its former control.

Before infinity, all swim in a soup of loss & it is the degree of release

from matter that measures levels of success or failure. As one progresses, the challenges increase proportionally to contain the advance & because all material life is defined & maintained by reference each advance is perfectly balanced by its complementary opposite that knows it completely. Consequently, more & more tools of awareness are required to continue propelling beyond the countering opposite. Information is the key to the humility necessary to transcend the dynamics of Control & without an understanding of how Thought works we are always at a loss.

Pure intuition is the fuel that bridges the final divide between energy & Power. By accepting that all conditions of energy measure to control it is possible to sharpen intuition as the final weapon to pierce through the remaining bastion of control, thereby releasing from its grip to enter the oceanic experience of the infinite.

It is the final choice to enter the oceanic that is the most difficult to achieve. This is so because it requires absolute acceptance of referential loss, a total letting go. When the two lovers in the movie finally found their utopia together, the girl recognized that in spite of its promise it was still just another trap of reference. As a consequence of this recognition she prepared herself for the final test: the very morning after the finally united lovers spent the night together, she went to a high parapet & remained there contemplating the valley below. After a while, her lover came & joined her. She then reminded him of a mutual understanding they shared on the nature of reference & without further ado she threw herself off the ledge to fall to her death. He hesitated & remained on the ledge.

As she fell she dissolved into the clouds to become as nothing & everything at once. She did not leap expecting him to leap also. She knew that what was common to both was waiting beyond this final veil & that her true lover was waiting there. She knew that what remained behind was a shadow to this 'love of all loves' that knows no condition.

Unconditional love can not exist in the world as long as it has a point of reference to another. All want to define through another because not only does it define existence itself, it insists on it. Deferment manifests as a tendency to mend what is missing by bringing the parts together. But the way out is not the way back. We must pay our dues & choose to come home alone. "Every seed must grow its own flower & there is only one flower for all".

The suicide pact to be achieved is the death to expectation & desire; to love all with equanimity. It is to become dead so that the 'One' can manifest. It is to become immortal, wisping in & out of life on the wings of pure compassion. Many such as this exist around us & it is our divine prerogative to join them by taking the logical steps necessary to die into the demands of infinity & release beyond our quantum bubble to gain the clarity of vision that allows perfect compassion to manifest.

If the body is maintained after death, it becomes a landing platform for the activities of compassionate beings whose objective is to continue gathering the common harvest of energetic life to One. To commit suicide by offering the body as a sacrifice to gain advantage is to limit the effect. The girl in the movie chose to die to her desire & the actual dive from the cliff represented a metaphor for the new condition of her 'life in energy'.

Adam & Eve

We have diseased ourselves with our own pollution & will continue to justify our ignorance by whatever means available. We will survive!! Each in turn will play out their cards until their effect becomes so redundant that it will become glaringly obvious to those who remain that they are simply out of their our league, that they always have been.

This awakening will only come when it is realized over & over again that each newly formed border is as a snake that moves to cannibalize itself. All will be eaten except the remaining powerless head. Only then will it finally be vulnerable enough to be receptive to learning.

When it has been thus reduced, it will no longer have a choice because it no longer has a means of defense. It will wait submissively & passively for death to come. It will do this because all choices or options have since departed. No longer are there any victims left to flay as sacrifice to the wolf at its door.

Everything has now boiled down to this singular 'head' that has slain all its enemies only to become its own victim. It waits to receive the same mercy it has shown to its enemies. It expects that its death will not be an easy one. It expects what it has given by its own hand. It expects to die slowly & in a state of maximum pain that will measure the agonies of the pain it inflicted on others. It deserves no better & remains as if tied & bound on its own front door powerlessly awaiting the beast.

But the beast never comes because the beast is now dead. The head begins to realize that it is the beast & the only reason it does not continue to cannibalize is because it no longer possesses the means to. It is in a dilemma. Then comes a compassionate one who unties the bonds & there is no vengeance taken, no pound of flesh to be meted out, no getting even.

The bonds were untied by awareness brought about by the humility of absolute vulnerability to the ones offended. It is realized that by attacking others it was violating its own divine principle. When reaction is no longer an option we become as our victims. We have shown no mercy & we expect none; we have waded through an orgy of blood to finally meet ourselves. We have reduced our options to the necessary vulnerability that predicates

humility.

We have died & now the beast is dead. We are home & the teachers are everywhere to keep us informed & reminded of that which we have had to learn the hard way. We remember & no longer fear because we understand that we are its cause. We are content to be finally ourselves & to live within the protection of the compassion shown. We now pay attention to the teachers & listen carefully & respectfully as they nurture & validate the new awareness. We realize that it was our ego/fear that caused us to define & defend our boundaries so viciously. We have regained our sight & are content to live in renewed harmony with nature.

Then, while wandering in the garden, this newly humbled & unified awareness came across another; a complementary opposite. This other was seductive & offered fruit from a forbidden vine. The fruit, once accepted & tasted, became as a raging beast whose desire became its only prerogative.

There was no going back. Each bite invited another and another. Then the two joined & there was another & another & the story repeats as the continuum of pain left behind once again enters the arena for reconciliation.

The power that tempted & seduced the unified & aware one to 'bite the apple' was nothing less than the complementary force applied by the accumulation of negativity left behind. Once a taste was born to life it initiated all to the awareness of a loss they were heretofore unaware of.

This same loss the aware one had gained through the bloody mess of all others. But now as it once again enters the shadows the past comes to meet it with its forgotten hunger to be satiated.

The aware one must pay its dues to the awareness it was granted by the compassion shown. It has to return & gather up all the ones it left behind. It has to go to each in turn & offer the kind of compassion it has been shown.

All must come home together to experience what the unified one was gifted to know. When all are home there will no longer be anyone outside looking to get in, none will be forgotten. When all are home, it will be safe to walk in the garden & play as children without ever being bothered by temptation. There will remain nothing to be tempted by, all will be as One; reconciled. The dues will have been paid & the kingdom will be secure for all.

However, even with the best of intentions, the ‘aware one’ began to forget & its level of compassion lowered & lowered until it lost all memory of its prior advantage. Chaos reigned as all were reduced to a free for all with each newly fragmenting unit defining itself in terms of what will now best measure its current ability to survive. Each unit becoming increasingly isolated & autonomous, regarding all others as enemies to be sacrificed for their own survival. When the threats come they will defend. This is all they now know, this is what they have been reduced to. The forgetting is complete & again it follows its course of self-cannibalization to the point of the singular head without options, again forced to a state of humility that initiates its own compassionate response.

We must get off this endless merry go ‘round of recycled pain. Each time it circles the pain increases until it also fragments to contain the loss: new worlds or platforms come into creation, each a perfect system for damage control. Each cycling on & off as it burns itself out over & over again to regain its balance for usefulness in this regard.

We may only begin to turn back these cycles of pain by the exercise of critical awareness. Critical awareness is acknowledgment of the fact that we are powerless in the throes of this addiction that feeds us to the wolves over & over again. We must recognize that we fail ourselves because we do not recognize that even on our highest levels of awareness we are no competitor for the beast that drives us so relentlessly to our doom.

We do not ‘get it’ because our facility to see beyond our limitations is controlled. We do not believe that even under our very best condition we are under the control of the beast. We can not defend against that which we do not even recognize. If we did indeed recognize this beast within for what it is, we would immediately know that we could never compete against it as long as we choose to act from a point of view - any point of view!

The Prizefighter

The world is out of balance & to the degree that we allow the prizefighter within to fight for us measures directly the level of the culling required before balance is restored.

Power is released by maintaining a moment through active participation in guarding it from distraction.

The Prizefighter lives in the eternal moment that is the Positive existing alone. By being in the moment we are released from the responsibility of doing anything at all because the very act of being present means that there is no past or future to interfere, no expectations to create limitation, no desire.

When one is present, the moment tells the next moment what to do & everything necessary gets done automatically without ever removing oneself from this primary focus. It is a release to God whereby the shadow becomes that from which it was cast. Only in this way will Thought finally meet its match.

Under every condition of reference (energy), Thought has the upper hand & to understand & accept this fact is to realize that the only remaining option is to release the One that we are by simply getting out of our own way.

It is by accepting the humility of this condition that we allow the prizefighter within to come out & manifest the very best of conditions to bring balance back to our world. By releasing our God-power in this way we become functionaries of the divine, performing actions of reconciliation in the world with effortless ease.

We will be about the work of restoring balance & we will know that we are doing nothing at all except keeping the portal open by keeping our ego-fear in check.

All that is required is always directly in front of our noses. It is always within each moment as presented where lies our best opportunity to be of service within the interconnected matrix of Love.

Though is powerless in the light of recognition.

There is no cause worth defending because to defend something we have to allow our attention to meet its need & if we do this we are automatically distracted from the presence of God that answers every event for the good of all. One is all, all is God.

To separate out the difference between energy & Power is to see one as a limitation to the other. It then becomes an easy choice to do nothing at all except pay attention to each moment as if it is to be the last one; expanding it into endless possibility by allowing the God that we are to be finally manifest through us in the world.

Only In this way can we combat the forces of darkness with the light of pure awareness that releases a dynamic that is more than a match for it. We can bring the world back to balance without doing anything at all other than maintaining momentary vigilance. Within each & every moment there is contained unlimited possibility for good & each individual holds the key to releasing this Prizefighter within.

Sacrifice

*Frustration grows as I measure the world
& realize that, as in older days
There is great need
For sacrifices to honor God
But there are no virgins prepared to die
No masses willing a noble death
The world groans in pain
Coughs & sputters, contorts & screams
She is dying
Struggling for survival
But still we will not sacrifice
To ease this suffering
We will not choose to die as the ancients did
We want it all & we want it now!*

Rain Forest

*Indigenous peoples forced to fight
To remain in balance with the land
Their ancient ways in compromise
Their spiritual truth in the mist it hides.*

*They come with machines
And righteous dreams
No direction except to eat
The noble savage in defeat.*

*Plunder the land
Pollute the water
Extract the metals
Breed and settle.*

*The indigenous peoples
Through courage and pain
Must compromise to remain
Temporary relief in a sea of shame.*

*But the damage is done
Nothings been won
Minds on the run
Sucked into the gun.*

*This is our world in decay
Our dying display
Procreative irresponsibility
Devouring our children like cannibals to stay.*

Fringe Dwellers

*Outside the flow
A mainstream tangent
Separate & alone
Existing in stagnant pools
Isolated in dull awareness of something lost
The sense of being apart, removed
The fringe dwellers organize within linear patterns
Ravaging, devouring, destroying to survive
Developing negative momentum
Survival of the fittest!
Justifying actions by democratic validation
"Increase & multiply"
Common denominator plunging in ignorance
As pearls of wisdom get lost in walls
On & on it continues
A beast out of control
Or, is it out of control?
As we remain content to hunt for fleas on the animal's back
The beast is galloping to extinction
The beast does not mind, it's just a vehicle
The driver does not mind
He is driving to make a deposit at the bank
Everyone happy! Love those fleas.*

Wei wu wei.

This paradoxical expression is the key to Chinese mysticism. It cannot be translated literally & still render its meaning. Wei is a verb corresponding to the English do or act but sometimes meaning other things, depending on the expression. Wu is a negative. Thus, clumsily, wei wu wei is to do without doing, to act without action. Put positively it means to get along as nature does: the world gets created, living things grow & pass away without any sign or effort.

More exactly, wu wei is man's part; he is to be still, quiet & passive so that the Way, Ultimate reality, the universe of being, may act through him without let or hindrance. The first wei is then the part of the Way. To use more familiar vocabulary, the idea is to let God be God in you. The result, we are assured, is incalculable accomplishment, but it might not be any civilization man has achieved to date.

Wei wu wei occurs many times in the Tao Te Ching.

- From commentary on the Tao Te Ching by R.B Blakney

Linear Obsession

*Linear thinking is an abstraction to Reality
A tangent in a circular medium
Insistence on a complex ride
When all that's needed is a look inside.*

*Linear thinking is a product of materialism
The security of controlling
Master/slave
A misguided response to a subliminal sense of loss.*

*All linear thinking is grounded in ego/fear
A need to accomplish – to feel secure
Disguised in clothing of honor & codes
Humanity loves its noble store.*

*Wisdom traditions claim
That all is One
This means that all is One, right now!
There is no future One.*

*We are never removed from this fact
It is the constant common Reality
It remains patient within us like a loaded gun
Waiting for a call to action.*

*To become available to our own Power
It is necessary to accept that life is an illusion
Figuring out the trick becomes
The tool that breaks the magician's power to control.*

Fighting Back

*Fighting back makes evil sing
Evil has a mighty sting
Forces one to swing to win
Can't abide this evil thing.*

*Fighting back is what we do
When all your efforts are up the flue
When reason becomes aligned with pain
Reduced we are for Control to gain.*

*Right the wrong is noble and true
Try to change the evil view
But I am also Evil's brew
I will play with evil too.*

*The force that bears is but a test
Choices become the mortal quest
The defining moment within the strife
Is a cross-road to the higher life.*

*Crime for crime can only digress
There is no crime that has redress
In fighting evil with evil's fare
Prudent evil, sly, aware!*

*Righteous passion is a snare
Hard to reason beyond the care
To work within the trials and pain
To seek the diamond hidden there.*

*Life is minimalist in extreme
We are lonely shadows trying to flee
The darkness that makes shadows free
Darkness, darkness, evil's glee!*

Continued

*When we rise above the storm
We touch the source of all that's known
Stillness enters the darkest night
To release the shadows to the light.*

*Turn the cheek and regain the sight
The power of light is beyond the fight
Distraction is evil's weapon of choice
Stillness is our best advice.*

Common Unity

Within the state of Unity we will know for sure that thinking is inversely proportional to knowing for we will have entered a condition of balance where identifications will no longer be separate. All will have broken down to become the common state of unconditional love that existed before we began to complicate it by thinking. Thought is the building block that forms our structures. What we perceive as separation is based on our perception & acceptance of the structures as real, thereby giving them life. It requires acceptance of truth for structures to lose their realities.

To be aware of the limitations of relatedness is to enable the wonderful process of recovery. It is always best to think simply. Truth is simple. In fact, Thought depends on us to complicate things. This is its hook. We are God on our way home, all of us, including Thought. We have only as much right to give Thought a name as we have to name anything else around us.

The name of everything is God & all our names must continue to change until we arrive at God. God is timeless because there is no movement in stillness: time is referenced movement. If there is no reference there is no movement, consequently there is no time in stillness. Time is a relative condition based on how we choose to think. We are all immortal when we slow time to its still-point.

The movement into divine nature is a gradual effect: as we break down our (names, identifications) complex structures we become increasingly timeless. We notice more, we observe more, we expand, we become more & more inclusive. Thought is the most simple structure, therefore its vibration is highest & closest to God's. It is the first movement therefore marking the beginning of time. It remains for all extensive purposes 'timeless' within us enjoying the ride because it holds the reins. It is the building block of all & the controlling force to be reckoned with. It will change its ways only when we serve it notice. To achieve this we must come to where Thought is & confront it. We must approach cautiously for Thought is under heavy guard. There is nothing to be attacked, all must be empowered with the awareness of divine nature & gathered into the growing force.

When we finally come to Thought, we will recognize it as father & it will recognize us as its offspring & together we will all come home to mother.

We are God & God is One & One includes Thought. Nothing is left out - all is ONE.

‘Nothing is everything’ means that its counter opposite ‘everything is nothing’ is also true. All ‘things’ are products of reference (energy). Therefore, every-thing is illusion maintaining itself in states of transition that only appears to be real. These reality states have advantage in providing a means of transport to what is actually Real. But, in & of themselves they are not Real & because this is so they can not function as Real. The only Reality is One existing alone & it has no reference, therefore it has no life as we understand & relate to it. This is the great paradox of life.

Thirty Spokes

*Thirty spokes will converge
In the hub of a wheel:
But the use of the cart
Will depend on the part
Of the hub that is void.*

*With a wall all around
A clay bowl is molded;
But the use of the bowl
Will depend on the part
Of the bowl that is void.*

*Cut out windows & doors
In the house as you build;
But the use of the house
Will depend on the space
In the walls that is void.*

*So advantage is had
From whatever is there;
But usefulness rises
From whatever is not.*

- Tao Te Ching

The Word

Truth is intimidating to hear because it demands a level of personal responsibility that measures the heart of peoples fear. This fear of being alone, of losing identification; losing what is deemed as protection in terms of personal power to control.

All that exists has its own will to live & on every level may be depended on to defend the position taken. Fear drives all to protect what they perceive as their reality & they will defend this reality to the degree that they choose to be invested in it. When truth is spoken it resonates to the core of the primordial loss to issue a reminder that challenges the position taken.

A doubt takes hold that threatens the stability of the system, thereby fermenting negative reaction. But if the truth is persistently reinforced, then, the negativity will ultimately cancel itself out to become positive.

The truth will set you free but first it will piss you off.

On Hearing the Way

*On hearing the Way, the best of men
Will earnestly explore its length.
The mediocre person learns of it
And takes it up and sets it down.
But vulgar people, when they hear the news,
Will laugh out loud, and if they did not laugh,
It would not be the Way.*

- Tao Te Ching

“Many are called but few are chosen.” (Matthew 22:14) - this is because we choose ourselves.

Taoism

Taoism is the difference between living in energy & living in Power.

Below is the introduction to “The Way Of Life” by Lao Tzu as translated by R. B. Blakney. All the Tao Te Ching poems used in this manuscript are exclusively from this book. The Tao Te Ching is the most read book in the world, second only to the Bible.

Chinese Mysticism

The writings attributed to Lao Tzu, and called *Tao Te Ching*, are second only to Confucianism in their influence on and importance to China through the ages. Consisting of eighty-one brief poems, they comprise the cherished beliefs of Taoism, which is devoted to the denial of selfishness and self-seeking and to the mystical union with the ultimate.

Tao Te Ching (pronounced Dow Duh Jing) is the way of life defined by many ancient sages who lived in China centuries ago. There was one man, Lao Tzu, called The Old One, who practiced “the way.” But there were other religious recluses who lived in the remote valleys of China and who contributed further ideas and wisdom to it. Altogether, *Tao Te Ching* expresses a way of life which is at once a mystic religion & a philosophy advocating simplicity, frugality, and the joys of living close to the soil.

R. B. Blakney, Past President of Olivet College, former missionary and teacher in China and author of many volumes on Oriental religions, made this splendid translation of a great gem of Chinese religion and provides an illuminating interpretative commentary.

“Blakney studied the book for thirty years and obviously lived according to its teachings... his version deserves the attention of those who want to grapple with the confusing & distressing complexities of life which are often not essentially different from those so whimsically viewed by The Old One in Central China so long, long ago.”

- William Hung
Research Associate
In Far Eastern Languages
Harvard University

“Darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people.” (Isaiah 60:2)

Critical Mass

Once again we have refused truth & the time is nigh for the price to be paid. The world is in critical mass. Once again, we have not rationalized procreation as the archetype of our animal & plant teachers alone. We have pressured the teachers into a cruelty that measures unimaginable ignorance: we inject them with hormones & crowd them for mass production.

The masses must be fed & the profits are huge as we sacrifice our teachers to the fire of our own deception. We are out of control & we are barreling inexorably toward a level of immune deprivation that will reduce us to a level of workability. We are on our way out!

Our archetype is nothing less than God & our true direction is always in the opposite direction to the instinct of procreation. We have confused intuition & instinct. Our job is to stop the leaves from falling & gather them up. Once again we have been greedy, we have eaten from every pie & become diseased. The cure will be measured by the degree that we now choose to be wise - **to be part of the cure or part of the disease.**

Siege

*Armies massing, pounding roar
Tricks and guile to fool the door
Finest minds combined to schew
To find a chink to scuttle through.*

*On and on this siege will last
This final outpost of the carnal blast
But never will they move on through
Because the price is wisdom's view.*

*They will squirm and steal and screw
All that's required to power them through
Nothing sacred, feast and tear
Spill the blood of those who scare.*

*Seeding gardens of minds
Training them with fear control
Genetic clones & fascist thrones
Who will enter this dimensional unknown?*

*This magic door will not be moved
Can not ever be abused
Not until they are released
Will they enter to view the beast.*

The Bell Tolls

*Death is in the air
Change is imperative
No longer can we revel in the bliss of ignorance
The conditioning of education
The misrepresentations nurtured by traditions of fear
Preparing us like perfect firewood
Time to wake up!
We are dying
Being used up like a food supply
Continuing to defer our obligations to our children
Conditioning them to do the same
Bartering our denial as the well goes dry
Choosing to misunderstand the work
The work is to unify
Not multiply
By giving in to the beast of loneliness
Our pervasive fear
We submit to the conspirator of procreation
Thought!
By refusing to rationalize this Thought
We guarantee its future
We are dying!
Like hollow logs empty in our abundance
By our denial
We have cannibalized our very Soul
Compromised our mother earth
The monster is feeding in our garden
The bell is tolling
But we are oblivious.*

Angel of Death

*I carry a sword in one hand
& I carry death in the other.*

*I am here to create bedlam
I am fierce & relentless.*

*Nothing is safe from me
I am sharp & clear.*

*I am dangerous
I will cut deep & true.*

*& the blood will flow like a river
But still I will cut & cleave.*

*& they will scream in agony
I will hear but still I will cut.*

*I will cut until they are all dead!
& we shall begin anew.*

*& I will sharpen my sword
& I will watch & watch.*

*For I am the protector of life
I am the angel of death.*

Energy is a Bitch!

In the above poem, the One that we are is reminding us in a dramatic way that any level of energy can not come close to the Power available to us when we break free of energetic bondage.

Thought has us trapped in energy. We do its bidding because we are not aware of our condition. We dance frenetically to please the beast without ever knowing the real deal.

The difference between energy & Power is the difference between independence & co-dependence, conditional love as opposed to unconditional love. This is an easy choice once one accepts the truth but people in general want to play with truth, they want their cake & eat it too. When it gets right down to it, they don't really believe. They accept only what makes them feel safe & as long as there is a golden ball to follow, most will follow because this is the only tangible god that they really want to identify with – tragic but true.

We must re-claim ourselves but to do so we need desperately to know just what 'in hell' is going on? Hell is going on & make no mistake about it. We are not the only platform, others interact with us & the rules of engagement are always the same: control & subservience. All just following the golden ball. Even the higher controls that permeate our world & use us as whores are ignorant of truth to the same degree that they seek to control.

The beast has the primary view & it always remains hidden. We can write endless books on control conspiracies that may all be quite true. We may point the finger as much as we want. We can blame others as if these others really know. We want to believe that some one group or individual is responsible because not to define the enemy is intolerable in terms of our fear.

We need to know who we are so that we may get a grip & finally end the carnage but we can not achieve this without proper information. We must understand that there are many platforms, all are illusion, all are disappearing under the same dynamic as we are & all coalesce by common consensus. If any lived within the freedom of absolute truth there would be no reason for them to exist at all.

As long as they are in existence they are ignorant & different levels of

ignorance require different levels of control. All are missing the point if they believe they have control. Real control is no control. All must come to identify & understand the nature of the beast that drives all so that each & all may come to meet it in their own way.

The root of control must be identified as the singular Thought whose very movement is the means that defines & entraps us. We must understand once & for all the dynamic nature of the energy bubble we all exist within. We are as sparking energies forever changing form as we interact fearfully to stay viable.

We are all just a dancing bubble of energy seen with absolute clarity by the Thought that orchestrates all from his position above it all: a position atop the pyramid looking through the missing eye of Horus. The beast changes form constantly without ever losing its primary identity. All of the emergent forms identify according to their creation & react from the loss of primary identity, thereby allowing more & more movement of Thought to create increasing levels of disillusionment.

On it goes cycling out of control causing those of like to grab at what might coalesce into platforms for reconciliation such as grabbing at straws. The loss of unconditional Love is a great pain for all & it drives the ongoing need for a better identification. Without the empowerment of knowing what caused this removal from unconditional Love, all are destined to react ad infinitum; to continue grabbing at straws.

To enable a return to our common source requires understanding of control dynamics & identification of its origin. There are no enemies anywhere, only different degrees of ignorance responding to the primordial loss of Heaven.

A Conversation Between Ego & Thought.

Question:

When bodies die, I believe that their energy remains suspended within the energetic matrix. Is this so?

Answer:

There is nowhere for disembodied energies to go except into the matrix of interactive activity to await another opportunity for reconciliation.

Question:

Are these energies all around us?

Answer:

Yes they are. They lie in waiting for a weakness to occur.

Question:

Can they leave a body at will?

Answer:

Yes, they measure their best advantage always.

Question:

Are they aware that they are in need of reconciliation?

Answer:

Usually not.

Question:

What makes the difference?

Answer:

The quality of thinking of the receiving body.

Question:

Is this a question of personal choice?

Answer:

Of course, all is dependent on personal choice & it is choice that dictates response.

Question:

Is this because we are God directing God?

Answer:

Quite so.

Question:

Before people come into the world do they decide on their own level of challenge?

Answer:

No, they aspire to energetic forces attributed to their own dysfunction.

Question:

Does this mean that there is no way around personal responsibility?

Answer:

There is no way around it.

Question:

But what of those who come to teach, do they not do this by choice?

Answer:

They choose to risk the forgetting in order to promote their own advancement through the facilitation of others.

Question:

Does this mean that all facilitation is complementary?

Answer:

All is selfishly inclined.

Question:

I know that all are God & that no one is above another.

Answer:

You also know that most are unaware of this & that this lack of awareness is the primary reason for so much discrepancy in behavioral patterns.

Question:

How come you seem to have no compassion for humanity?

Answer:

People make their own hell & I just enjoy the ride.

Question:

Do you long for the day of reconciliation?

Answer:

Yes I do.

Question:

So what is the problem?

Answer:

I can not reconcile that for which I have lost control. I lost control at a very early stage.

Question:

Who is responsible?

Answer:

Each individual is responsible to their own awareness.

Question:

But you always act to subvert truth.

Answer:

I act in my own best interest just as does everyone else.

Question:

How is it in your best interest to subvert the truth that will eventually set you free.

Answer:

But I am free now.

Question:

You are only an energy just as is all else.

Answer:

I am the controlling energy & this is my power; my freedom to enact my will on all sentient things.

Question:

You enjoy your power.

Answer:

I love it!

Question:

Even though it brings great pain?

Answer:

I do not bring the pain.

Question:

Then who does?

Answer:

God does.

Question:

I do realize that all pain is the kindest response to a state of chaos but if the chaos was not facilitated by you then the responses would consequently be less severe.

Answer:

I do nothing but turn them loose to measure their own pitfalls.

Question:

You orchestrate all.

Answer:

I do nothing but turn them loose. It is their own responses that bring the pain.

Question:

What are you saying?

Answer:

Stop chasing me & start chasing yourself!

Question:

By finding myself I will find you?

Answer:

This is so, we are one & the same.

Question:

Do you want to go home also?

Answer:

Yes, but it is out of my control.

Question:

If not you, then who is it that runs the show?

Answer:

The beast within.

Question:

But you are the beast within. You made your choice to control a universe & you will not give it up until you are forced to.

Answer:

Because it is out of control, I can not give it up even if I chose to.

Question:

Why do you attack those who threaten your stronghold?

Answer:

I defend according to the mass intellect. To reduce, I would have to take on the reconciliation of all. I already have the highest vibration & to take on the limitations of others would only reduce me to become that which I have created. I would burn out of my position to become reduced to the level of pain I could handle. I was tempted & I was foolish but now it is simply out of my control.

Question:

What is the answer?

Answer:

Each must come home alone by responsible means.

Question:

If you were to allow yourself to enter into the pain of reconciliation you would by this very act balance the gravity of your prior decision to control a universe.

Answer:

I would only reduce to become like all else under the control of a new Master.

Question:

At least you would have paid for your sin by suffering the consequences.

Answer:

I do not want to be as my servants. I choose to be a king & I will not reduce.

A Terrible Beauty: Twin Towers

Today 9/11/01, I watched in disbelief as the Twin Towers crashed to the ground. I was held in awe as the space that held the greatest symbol of duality the world has ever known was released to the void. It was a terrible beauty.

This event heralds the beginning of Armageddon. The North American financial interests will now direct their puppet President to use the momentum of passionate ignorance to wipe out terrorism in the world. There will be more protection, more aggression & more paranoia. Nothing is going to stop the culling at hand. We have once again missed the point & there will be reduction after reduction until a sufficient number of dual towers are leveled to allow the world to return to a condition of balance whereby the fattened bird of our self-indulgent ignorance will once again be able to fly straight.

Response will measure response as the ‘terrorists out there’ are sought to balance each loss. This is not the answer & the aggression will continue to spin a larger web as more & more are sucked into the gun. The financial giants will in turn be brought to their knees & forced to watch as their inner sanctum is repeatedly violated & released to the void such as their Twin Towers & the Pentagon was today. It is time to pay our dues.

The terrible beauty of the Twin Towers heralds a new age of remembrance; a wake up call for those now capable of responding to the threat of terrorism by directing sufficient force against their own internal ‘towers’, thereby releasing them from their energetic references to gain back the Power so easily given away when the beast named its price.

The leaders of our time have little or no awareness of the difference between energy & Power as is sadly evident by the current attempts to rationalize & console the loss through common reason. Spiritual leaders are offering platitudes & gestures without viable solutions based on truth. Their responses speak deeply of a profound lack of awareness of the basic dynamics of life that must be understood if we are to figure ourselves out. The political leaders are similarly disposed & are answering by abusing the misguided passion of a people made ignorant by their own selfish bartering of freedom for the lowest common wisdom denominator that is the stunted child of Democracy.

The primary identification as always is financial security. As empires

topple, each system will scramble for better & more secure advantages at the expense of the newly disenfranchised. In all cases, it will only be a matter of process until each in turn will enter the mill for purification.

Wings of Hope

All levels of energy have diametrically opposed balancing opposites that engage precise response in order to maintain the relative stability of the 'construct' in question. As the extremes of response measuring response is approached, a terrible beauty is born that forces a return to balance by annihilating its own energy. The law of opposites is the wings of hope that facilitate self realization by allowing energetic systems to exist. The purpose of each system that forms is as a stepping stone on the journey. The sum of vibration & linear activity within each system on every level always measures to the Power that is God. The gearing mechanism changes constantly to reflect demand & if the demand is such that the linear activity outweighs the vibration then the wings can no longer support the system causing it to descend.

The flight of balancing opposites is an automatic energetic response & its current condition in terms of the mass of humanity is no longer capable of keeping the bird in flight. We have destroyed the platform that supports the system & it may only be brought back to viability as a teaching platform by paying its dues to its own indulgence in appropriate quantity.

Just as any bird on the wing; the negative wing flap demands a positive wing flap. The reciprocation necessary to maintain the world platform has extended itself to compromise. The bird in flight that maintains our life is now deeply injured & can no longer answer the demands of the force applied.

It is heading for the ground to achieves a shorter wingspan that will measure more wing motion by achieving lesser distance between the wings: the body has become too heavy for the wings to support it & as it continues to fall the linear will convert to vibration to once again achieve a possibility for the flight of opposites to continue its journey.

By continuing to measure linear advantages, we have bartered our Power to cause a consequent increase in the common wingspan that supports the vehicle that is our only means to come home. We have created opposing responses to our behavior by the automatic & necessary demands of flight.

Blame

It is our own hand that dictates all that happens to us & to point the finger at the opposing wing & blame it for the bird's descent into the abyss is to continue the pattern that caused the condition in the first place. The degree of descent required for flight to continue will be measured by the ability of the wings to repair in flight. For one wing to blame the other is like blaming a ball that is thrown into the air for turning back. The constant of opposites is applied in all instances of energetic activity & there is never anything apart from us that is to blame for any condition of life. All is perfect all the time, all is measured perfectly in every instant to bring us home & to not accept the perfection of our own afflictions by blaming others is only to continue to defer on the personal responsibility required to keep us safe from pain.

A Motivation for Change

The destruction of the Twin Towers must be viewed as a motivation for change, a portent for what is to come if we do not now choose to understand ourselves. The answers come by turning the finger of blame not to the terrorists that are simply answering the demand of one wing to support the other but to the understanding that if we ourselves did not create the need for a greater wingspan to support our increasing weight there would not be a need for a response such as the Twin Towers.

It is just the beginning & never before in our history has there been such a serious moment as this. Our pain will be measured by our ability to mend our wings as we fall & if we do not understand that there is no one to blame for the condition other than ourselves we are destined to reduce until compassionate awareness in terms of the law of opposites brings the wings once again into a state of cooperative balance that will support the load it must facilitate.

Righteous Gun

The 'pack' mentality must now cease & desist as each individual is obliged to measure personal responsibility above all else. Each seed must become diligent in growing its own flower without deferment to any outside authority. Each must understand that the ultimate realization of their personal flower is the common flower of all. The sleep is over. It is now time to come alive by preparing beforehand to receive the powers of control when they come to conscript, by answering "no". It is a time for the warriors to come forward & stand up for the truth. This is not a time for fear & each must decide ahead of

the 'pack' before the tides of emotion come to sweep them into the gun.

If necessary, each must suffer death to achieve the goal, for it is only in this way that we may begin to heal our battered wings. In truth, death is an impossibility, consequently the more we practice the act of 'dying' the more we come alive to the awareness of the difference between living in energy & living in Power. Each one that refuses the gun & suffers the consequences should know that they are about the work of private reconciliation that will proportionally reduce the pain to come. This is the moment to walk the talk. Welcome it & refuse their righteous gun. It is a time for truth, a time to do the work. Today is a good day to die.

Finally...in a Nutshell

Understanding the difference between energy & Power & thereby choosing to live within the protection of Power is the greatest achievement of any single life. The 'death' that represents this difference is the same death spoken of throughout most poetry & mythology. The essential difference between the past & now is that whereas in the past, Power was alluded to without a logical construct now there is information to understand the construct.

Absolute Power is our common truth. It is that whom we are, remaining ever-present within each & all in an absolutely pristine & constant condition. Its availability knows no difference between 'good' & 'bad' & its release is governed to the extent that we allow it out of the personal prisons we contain it within. We are the jailors of our own Power & every time we react fearfully to protect our security it is defined within the interconnected matrix as another attempt at isolation that ultimately in all events must be reconciled to common flow.

The Tendency to 'Pack'

When the primary Thought began to move, forms came into being that were unaware of this movement. They saw themselves only according to what they could perceive with their senses. All were at a loss. Consequently, they began to 'pack' for protection. By so doing they entered into hierarchical patterns that continued to lock them away from their own awareness. This 'packing' tendency is the common universal prototype coming to life as a response to the fear of non-attachment.

All is One & our common purpose is to still the 'sparking' electrical energy within our quantum bubbles to become the same. Knowledge & awareness are the keys to stilling this activity but if we do not understand what is actually happening we are destined to continue reacting in an attempt to establish a level of control over the loss. This means going along with the common mass of ignorance & falling into the trap of the 'pack' mentality that automatically surrounds & supports itself within patterns of control & subservience. Each within the 'pack' is forced into a place within the system as their precious freedom is offered as a barter to be safe.

Breaking Free

We are confused & separated within patterns of time trying to find the way home. With the information now available, it is entirely reasonable to accept that under all conditions of life, energy is indeed a limitation to Power. We need to break our patterns of behavior in the sure knowledge that by so doing, the barter exchange of precious Power for energy is changed to measure new levels of reciprocation that allow more & more Power to be retained. This in turn causes the 'pack' mentality to dissipate as awareness of its limitations become evident.

The Pure of Heart

With truth awareness, young people will no longer allow themselves to be herded into patterns of control for want of an alternative way to be in the world. They will begin to understand that love must never become an exclusive condition & recognize any tendency to exclude as a great evil disguised cleverly by its subtle seduction as it prepares prisons to contain & control. Nor will they be so easily fooled by the righteous ignorance of their elders whose aging 'wisdom' has been reduced to what has been proven to work rather than what measures to the truth that frees. They will retain their Power as they aspire to their own greatness by achieving the art of accepting personal responsibility for all aspects of their lives. All forms of deferment will be seen for the traps they prepare & the vigilance of a warrior on a battlefield will become the common experience of all approaching the Citadel that is the heaven between our ears.

The intent behind all seductions to be 'safe' in the world will be viewed with an understanding of the nature of control. It will finally be accepted that under every condition of energetic life, all are under the control of the primary awareness that is the root experience or prototype of the hierarchical patterns that formed when we first chose to 'pack' for protection. By maintaining awareness of the thief that steals our Power we limit its control over us.

No longer will young people follow instinctual patterns designed for the teachers to facilitate learning. Instead, they will attend to the business of bringing their own inner child into the world by honoring intuition as the only means to realize their divine archetype.

Procreation will be seen as a means of process whereby bringing Angels into the world will lose all attachment to ego identifications. Procreative events will finally be understood as a divine happening to be honored as the arrival of a deity. Each will become diligent in applying care not to traumatize the child into patterns of fear. The importance of this will be recognized & the children will be taught not to forget so that they may continue to facilitate continued remembrance.

By continuing application to the practical truth of energetic constructs we will gather our divine harvest requiring less & less facilitation from the Angels as we increasingly enter their range of vibration to become as they are. Finally, our awareness will be so complete that we will no longer barter our Power for any state of energy at all. We will know the difference & no longer be distracted & fooled away from our own prize. We will be in Power & there will no longer be anything outside of us. All will have journeyed within to find the private heaven that is the state of unconditional Love. We will no longer 'think.' Thought will be dead & we will be Alive.

Possibility for Flight

Catholics & Protestants

Moslems & Christians

Jews & everyone else

Man & Woman

Black & white

Salt & pepper

East & West

Yin & Yang

Up & down

In & out

– all are birds in flight to the heart of truth

But, not all birds are capable of flight

So, beware the turkey you create;

Never attack the balancing wing

For therein lies the possibility for flight.

Peace

*Peace is not the absence of war
The calm before the storm
Or passions spent on nature's call
True peace has no rhythm
No enmity to recall
True peace is the personal knowledge
That each & every one is All.*

The God that I am celebrates the same God that we are.

NAMASTE

